

BELL'S ILLUSTRATED CLASSICS

OVID

METAMORPHOSES . BOOK I

G. H. WELLS M.A.





# BELL'S ILLUSTRATED CLASSICAL SERIES

EDITED BY E. C. MARCHANT, M.A.

*Classical Master at St. Paul's School*

## OVID'S METAMORPHOSES

BOOK I



LL  
0965mW

P. OVIDII NASONIS  
METAMORPHOSION

LIBRÆ GRÆCÆ

WITH INTRODUCTORY NOTES BY G. H. WELLS

G. H. WELLS, M.A.

SPECIMEN COPY



LONDON: GEORGE BELL & SONS  
YORK STREET, COVENT GARDEN

Oxford

OXFORD: CLARENDON PRESS, 1971

# CONTENTS

..

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

INTRODUCTION

TEXT

NOTES

IDIOMS AND GRAMMATICAL POINTS

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

VOYABULARY

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
MAP OF GREECE	<i>1. face p. 1</i>
THE TOWER OF ANDRONICUS CYRRHÆSTES. From Dyer's 'Ancient Athens'	<i>Frontispiece</i>
ZEPHYRUS. From the Tower of Andronicus Cyrrestes	1
REPRESENTATION OF A FLOOD. From the Column of MARCUS AURELIUS	12
BOREAS. From the Tower of Andronicus Cyrrestes	13
THE SUN-GOD. From a Gem	14
THE MOON-GODDESS. From a Gem	15
'CURVÆ AERIS FLEXÆ.' From a Gem	18
JUPITER OVERTHROWING THE GIANTS. From a Gem	20
FAUN	21
ASSEMBLY OF THE GODS. From the Elgin Marbles	22 23
IRIS	26
TRITON. From a Gem	29
CHARIOT RACING. From a bas-relief in the British MUSEUM	34
APOLLO	35
A ROMAN TRIUMPH. From the Arch of Titus	38
HERMES MERCURIUS, ARGUS, AND IO. From a Wall- painting at Pompeii	40
HEAD OF PASCAL. From Combe's Ancient Marbles	45
HERMES AND ARGUS. From a Gem	46



## CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE



- B. C.
70. Virgil born.
  65. Horace born.
  63. Cicero consul.
  59. Livy born.
  44. Caesar murdered.
  43. Ovid born.
  42. Battle of Philippi.
  31. Augustus's victory at Actium.
  19. Death of Virgil and Terence.
  15. Death of Propertius.
  9. Ovid writes the *Amores*.
  8. Death of Horace.
  3. Ovid writes *Les. Trist.* Exile of the emperor's daughter Julia.
- A. D.
1. Ovid writes *Remedia Amoris*.
  6. The *Metamorphoses* now written (except part of *Fasti*).
  8. Ovid exiled to Tomi. Exile of the young emperor Julia.
  9. Ovid writes *Ibas*.
  12. Ovid completes *Tristia*.
  14. Death of Augustus. Succession of Tiberius.
  17. Death of Livy.
  18. Death of Ovid.

## NOTE.

The principal text is that of M. Haupt, Berlin, 1885. To the Commentary of Haupt and to that of Siebelis the editor and translator have been indebted for assistance from Rev. C. T. Gifford, D. D., of Cambridge. The notes are due to Mr. Richard Whittier, of Cambridge, who has also helped in the compilation of the Vocabulary.



ZEPHYRUS. FROM THE TEMPLE OF ANKUR N. CYBELES.

## INTRODUCTION

### I. LIFE OF OVID.

PUBLIUS OVIDIUS NASO was born at Sulmo in the Pelignian territory, B.C. 43, of parents of equestrian rank. Caesar's murder had taken place in the preceding year: the year of Ovid's birth saw the death of the two Consuls, Hirtius and Pansa, in battle and the murder of Cicero.

With his elder brother Lucius he was sent to Rome and studied rhetoric under Arellius Fuscus and Porcius Latro. Lucius died at the age of twenty. From boyhood Ovid had the strongest predilection for poetry, and, although he excelled in rhetoric, the Muse soon asserted

herself. He visited Athens, as did every Roman youth who aspired to learning and general culture; as young Englishmen used to visit Italy in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. From Athens he extended his travels to Asia Minor in company with the poet Maecius; he also visited Sicily. When he had reached the age of sixteen or seventeen, and put on the *toga virilis*, he also donned the *tunica laticlavia*, as having the right to aspire to senatorial rank. This, however, he relinquished before many years, though he filled the offices of *triumvir capitalis*, *decemvir litibus iudicandis*, and *centumvir*.

His reasons for not pursuing political life are thus given:

Maurus erat nostris viribus illud onus;

Nec patiens corpus, nec mens fuit apta labori!\*

Henceforward he devoted himself to poetry and to love. We place poetry first, because, licentious as Ovid was, and though much of his poetry is immoral, the great bulk of his poems testifies to his industry and devotion to the Muse.

He was three times married; the first wife he describes *nec digna nec utilis uxor*; the second he distinguishes with faint praise as *sine crimine coniunx*; the third he seems really to have loved.

He dedicated most of the *Amores* to a mistress Corinna, who has been identified with some reason with the elder Julia, daughter of Augustus. These poems were followed by the *Les Amantii*, in which some have seen the cause of his exile. The interval, however, of ten years between the poem and the exile renders this unlikely. The *Les Amantii* was followed by the *Remedia Amoris*, the *Meta-*

*morphoses*, and the *Fasti*; which latter composition was carried to the sixth book, when Ovid was suddenly ordered to leave Rome and betake himself to Tomis, or Tomi, a town on the shores of the Pontus Euxinus, there to remain during the Emperor's pleasure. This punishment was termed *relegatio*, not *exilium*; and did not preclude the possibility of return. But in Ovid's case the *relegatio* was practically *exilium*: for after a sojourn at Tomis of ten years he died broken hearted in the sixtieth year of his age, A. D. 18, and was buried there. Various conjectures have been hazarded as to the cause of this severe and sudden punishment. Its severity was extreme, if we remember that Ovid was a man about town, or if we imagine a Parisian relegated to Tromsø or Hammerfest. As Corinna has been identified with the elder Julia, so has Ovid's exile been connected with the younger; and it is a noticeable fact that Julia was exiled in the same year. It appears probable that the reason was not the immorality of his writings, and it is possible that the poet suffered for no crime of his own: his own references lead us to think that he had knowledge of something which made Augustus desire his removal from Rome; but what that was we cannot tell. Had the cause been any positive crime, Ovid would probably have never referred to it at all, while there was hope of pardon.

## II. OVID'S CHARACTER AND POETRY.

'This incorrigibly immoral but inexpressibly graceful poet' is the description of Ovid as it falls from the pen of Mr. Cruttwell in his *History of Roman Literature*. To this description there is not much to add, and from it nothing to take away. From his poetry we gather in

general that he was an easy-going man, as he says himself:

'S. *facile patitur, facile amittit, omnia gram*'.

He was probably generous, kind, and indolent except in the pursuit of poetry. His art evidently studied with ardour, perseverance, and the thought that accompanies success. If the character of a poet is to be gathered from his writings, which Catullus believes, we must pronounce Ovid to have been artificial and licentious. But that he was a poet of great genius no one doubts. We look, however, and especially in Ovid, for that one quality without which no poet reaches the summit of Parnassus, power. Beauty, facility, sweetness, a degree as has never been surpassed, ingenuity, all these are here; but the artificial nature of his subjects and his versification usually precludes the impression of real power.

Most of Ovid's poems are written in the elegiac distich, a metre which Catullus was the first to introduce in Roman dress from Greek models. In Catullus' treatment of this metre the freedom of the Greek versification is preserved, but the licence of elision is carried to excess, as may be gathered from the pentameter

'Quam nos, quæ nos, amicum atque amicum amicum habuit.'

This and other characteristics of Catullus' style in elegiac metre produce the effect of a rugged and tentative imitation.

Ovid, in fact, ignores Catullus as a writer of elegiacs, and places himself fourth in the list of those poets who have used the metre, the others, according to him, being Gallus, Tibullus, and Propertius.

Besides the poems mentioned in the sketch of Ovid's

lite, he wrote the *Hermetica*, a series of 12 dialogues, 11 from mythological hermetes to the last, Hermes, himself. He also wrote the tragedy of *Metellus*, which was considered by his contemporaries to be his greatest work, but which has not survived.

The chief characteristics of Ovid's poetry are the fertility of his imagination, his wonderful power of expression, and his ever-present facility. Of this last gift he says himself:

\*Sponte sua carmine, nec quod scire vellet, accipit.  
Et quod temptatum est, hoc versibus erant.<sup>1</sup>

And, for an illustration of this, let us recall the simile

\*Supra quae, quaeque, quaeque, quaeque, quaeque, quaeque,

which we may compare with the mosaic or a triumphal tessellated pavement that is given as an illustration. But this extraordinary power of dealing with words and expressions, often carried to the point of extravagance, neatness, to mar a fine description by overloading with words. Thus, in the present book of the *Metamorphoses*

ll. 301-2: \*Nanque ego crede mihi, sed ego quoque pueri  
habere.  
Te sequenti, cum tu ex, et tu quoque pueri  
habere.<sup>2</sup>

ll. 586-7: \*Sed quam, et tu, vixit, us, pium,  
Esse putat, nusquam.<sup>3</sup>

ll. 325-6: \*Et superesse, vrum, de, et, tu, de, ma, bus, tuam,  
Et superesse, videt, de, et, tu, de, ma, bus, tuam.

In these passages the love of repetition, with a slight variation, leads to an effect that is trigid; and in the last example, where the attention is held up by the

<sup>1</sup> *Trist.* iv. 10. 25.

<sup>2</sup> *Trist.* i. 1. 18.

repetition of *we arrive* at the paltry variation of *unam* for *unum*, the result is doubly ludicrous.

In the thirteenth book of the *Metamorphoses* we have a passage which may serve to illustrate another side of Ovid's character, his language. It is a passage in which the Cyclops utters his passion for Galatea; and is a travesty of a love-song, where the Cyclops' passion shows itself to be greater than his command of literary form and expression. Another passage of Ovid's writings it would be unfair to omit in any estimation of his character and poetry. It is taken from the first book of the *Fasts*, and shows us the poet in a vein that is very rare with him, almost, if not, unique. Let the lines speak for themselves.

• Fides, animum, quibus hæc cognoscere primis  
 Inque diuiter speres sciantur cura fuit!  
 Credit, costant, s' pariter vitasque locisque  
 Altius hæc animis excussisse caput.  
 Non Venus est vitæ, non s' iunonia pectora fregit,  
 Offere hæc tibi, non hæc habere labor;  
 Ne Jovis, nec tibi, peritisque gloria fuso,  
 Magnam hæc fames sollicitavit opum.  
 Admire, nec sustant a sidera nostris,  
 Aetheraque, angustis suppesuere succi!

• Oh blessed souls, to whom the wish was given  
 To learn these truths and climb up into heaven,  
 Above this life of man, we may believe—  
 Above man's sins, did such their head upheave,  
 Nor love, nor wine their lofty soul dragged down,  
 Nor toil of war, nor business of the town;  
 Paltry and atom, glory's painted wing,  
 The lust of gold, nor did distraction bring;  
 But they brought down the stars to mortal eyes,  
 And made their mind the master of the skies.'



In these lines it is as difficult to recognize the Ovid of the *Amores* as it is to understand how the Latin elegiac distich could be made to support with such success the majesty of the sentiment and to maintain it as indeed further evidence of Ovid's marvelous command of language and expression at all degrees, with the regret that the pen which could thus so effectively should not have bequeathed us more of his great poetry.

### III. THE METAMORPHOSES.

All Latin literature, with the exception of Silius, is imitated from or inspired by the *Metamorphoses*. In this statement the *Metamorphoses* form the exception, but are believed to have been suggested by the *Heroides* of Nicander, who writes that he is under Ovid's obligation to some of his Roman predecessors, and in a few passages, which will be pointed out in the notes, borrows directly from them, Virgil, for instance, and Horace.

The poem, or rather series of poems, consists of fifteen books, forming about one-third of Ovid's extant writings. It is composed in the hexameter metre, the metre appropriated to epic or heroic subjects. The name *Metamorphoses* means Transmutations, and is employed because in many of the mythological tales here related the hero or heroine is changed into a flower, a tree, a beast, or placed as a constellation among the stars. Thus, in the first book, Daphne becomes the bay tree, Syrinx the reed, Io a heifer. In other books of the poem, ants become men, Lychas a rock, Ascalaphus an owl, and so forth. But frequently the story contains no transformation, as in the Rape of Proserpina, the death

of Pentheus at the hands of the Bacchae, and the death of Achilles.

Ovid, in fact, wanders at will through the world of legend, and selects any story that he chooses to embellish with his poetic fancy. And, therefore, we cannot expect to find a true artistic unity in the *Metamorphoses*. Here we touch upon the weak point of the poem. In every poetical composition the most important element is unity of subject. There must be a centre round which the less important characters and episodes may be grouped, and towards which they all may tend. But in the *Metamorphoses* we have a number of tales connected in some cases by the slightest tie, and each with its own special interest. It is true that the poem begins with the creation of the world, and ends with Rome, the deification of Julius Caesar, and the reign of Augustus; but the intervening episodes have no necessary connexion with the beginning or the end of the whole composition. The principle of artistic unity stands out clearly, to illustrate our meaning by a comparison, in Virgil's *Aeneid*, with which the *Metamorphoses* invite comparison by their compass, their metre, and their mythological character. In the *Aeneid* the poet's scheme is clear. It is to connect the Imperial House of Julius and Augustus with the ancient family of Aeneas and Iulus of Troy. Aeneas is the central figure, and the central motive is the idea of bringing him and his Trojans, through many difficulties, to the soil of Latium in Italy, there to be allied to a native Italian stock, the progenitors of the Romans. This is a real artistic unity of conception and treatment; but no such unity can be discovered in the *Metamorphoses*.

In spite, then, of the heroic metre, and in spite of the

prodigious length of the poem, we cannot regard the *Metamorphoses* in any light but that of a collection of episodes. Many of these episodes are of great beauty, as the tale of Baucis and Philemon in book viii., of Orpheus and Eurydice in book x., of Hyacinthus in the same book. And we find scattered through the poem descriptions of scenery which we cannot believe to be merely artificial, but which must have been drawn directly from nature, such, for instance, as the description of the bay in the story of Peleus and Thetis, book xi. 229. But when the characters speak for themselves we feel that the treatment of the subjects, after all, is artificial, and that the myths and their heroes could have had no reality for Ovid's readers. The declamations of Ajax and Ulysses in book xiii. are rhetorical exercises, and painfully remote from the atmosphere of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*.

The fact, however, still remains that Ovid in the *Metamorphoses* has treasured up for readers of all time a great number of the myths of Hellas. He has ornamented these myths with his own poetical imagery; and, if in places we find him frigid or rhetorical, we are compensated by the number, variety, and beauty of the episodes which he gives us.

This poem was much read and studied in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. In Mr. Lee's *Life of Shakespeare* we read: 'The influence of Ovid, especially the *Metamorphoses*, was apparent throughout Shakespeare's earliest literary work, both poetic and dramatic, and is discernible in *The Tempest*, his latest play. In the Bodleian there is a copy of the Aldine edition of Ovid's *Metamorphoses* (1502), and on the title is the signature "W<sup>m</sup> Sh<sup>e</sup>," which experts have declared—not quite con-

clusively to be a genuine autograph of the poet.' In the same passage, Mr. Lee tells us that some seven editions of an English version of the *Metamorphoses* by Arthur Golding were issued between 1565 and 1597. And in Shakespeare's *Venus and Adonis* the influence of Ovid's rendering of the story in the *Metamorphoses* is apparent in many of the details.

The Italian poets Tasso and Ariosto, Spenser and Milton among the English, were alike indebted to Ovid and particularly to the *Metamorphoses*. In Milton especially we can see the strong impression that the poem has left: over and over again his allusions to ancient mythology and geography recall Ovid: in the mention of the river Ladon, for instance, in the *Arcades*, the exact epithet used by Ovid, 'sandy,' reappears in Milton's poem. Besides the translation mentioned above, George Sandys' translation appeared in 1626, and in 1717 a version by Dryden and others.

The first book of the *Metamorphoses* opens with an account of the Creation, ll. 1-88. To this succeeds the Four Ages, ll. 89-162. The wickedness of mankind gives occasion for the talè of the wicked king of Arcadia, Lycaon, ll. 163-252. Next comes the Flood, ll. 253-312, with its sequel, the story of Deucalion and Pyrrha, ll. 313-415. The renewal of the animal world follows, ll. 416-451, and then the episode of Apollo and Daphne, ll. 452-567, of Jupiter and Io, ll. 568-750; within which is set that of Pan and Syrinx, ll. 689-712. The rest of the book begins the story of Phaëthon, which extends into Book II.

In *Tristia*, i. 7, Ovid tells us that at the time of his exile the *Metamorphoses*,

'Carmina mutatas hominum dicentia formas,'

were incomplete, and that he threw the poem upon the

fire, with other compositions; but that copies had been made, from which, though incomplete, it was afterwards edited. He begs, therefore, that the six lines given below should be prefixed to the poem.

Orba parente suo quicumque volumina tangis.

his saltem vestra detur in urbe locus.

quoque magis faveas, haec non sunt edita ab ipso.

sed quasi de domini funere rapta sui.

quicquid in his igitur vitii rude carmen habebit,

emendaturus, si licuisset, eram.



REPRESENTATION OF A FLOOD



BOREAS. FROM THE TOWER OF ANDRONICUS CYRRESTES.

P. OVIDII NASONIS  
METAMORPHOSEON  
LIBER PRIMUS



ll. 1-88. *The Creation.*

Ix nova fert animus mutatas dicere formas  
corpora ; di, coeptis (nam vos mutastis et illas)  
adspirate meis primaque ab origine mundi  
ad mea perpetuum deducite tempora carmen.

Ante mare et terras et quod tegit omnia caelum ;  
unus erat toto naturae vultus in orbe,  
quem dixere chaos ; rudis indigestaque moles  
nec quicquam nisi pondus iners congestaque eodem  
non bene iunctarum discordia semina rerum.

nullus adhuc mundo praebebat lumina Titan, 10  
 nec nova crescendo reparabat cornua Phoebæ,  
 nec circumfuso pendebat in aëre tellus  
 ponderibus librata suis, nec braccia longo  
 margine terrarum porreixerat Amphitrite ;  
 utque erat et tellus illic et pontus et aër, 15  
 sic erat instabilis tellus, innabilis unda.



TUR. SUN-GOD

lucis egens aër : nulli sua forma manebat,  
 obstabatque aliis aliud, quia corpore in uno  
 frigida pugnabant calidis, umentia siccis,  
 mollia cum duris, sine pondere habentia pondus. 20

Hanc deus et melior litem natura diremit.  
 nam caelo terras et terris abscidit undas  
 et liquidum spisso secrevit ab aëre caelum.



quae postquam evolvit caecoque exemit acervo,  
 dissociata locis concordi pace ligavit. 25  
 ignea convexi vis et sine pondere caeli  
 emicuit summaque locum sibi fecit in arce ;  
 proximus est aër illi levitate locoque :  
 densior his tellus elementaque grandia traxit  
 et pressa est gravitate sua ; circumfluit unior 30



FIG. MOON-GODDESS

extima possedit solidumque coëruit orbem.

Sic ubi dispositam quisquis fuit ille deorum  
 congeriem secuit sectamque in membra redegit.  
 principio terram, ne non aequalis ab omni  
 parte foret, magni speciem glomeravit in orbis. 2  
 tum freta diffudit rapidisque tumescere ventis .  
 iussit et ambitae circumdare litora terrae.

addidit et fontes et stagna immensa lacusque  
 fluminaque obliquis cinxit declivia ripis,  
 quae, diversa locis, partim sorbentur ab ipsa, 40  
 in mare perveniunt partim campoque recepta  
 liberioris aquae pro ripis litora pulsant.  
 iussit et extendi campos, subsidere valles,  
 fronde tegi silvas, lapidosos surgere montes,  
 utque duae dextra caelum totidemque sinistra 45  
 parte secant zonae, quinta est ardentior illis,  
 sic onus inclusum numero distinxit eodem  
 cura dei, totidemque plagae tellure premuntur.  
 quarum quae media est, non est habitabilis aestu ;  
 nix tegit alta duas : totidem inter utrumque locavit  
 temperiemque dedit mixta cum frigore flamma. 51  
 imminet his aër : qui, quanto est pondere terrae  
 pondus aquae levius, tanto est onerosior igni.  
 illic et nebulas, illic consistere nubes  
 iussit et humanas motura tonitrua mentes 55  
 et cum fulminibus facientes frigora ventos.  
 his quoque non passim mundi fabricator habendum  
 aëra permisit : vix nunc obsistitur illis,  
 cum sua quisque regant diverso flamina tractu,  
 quin lanient mundum : tanta est discordia fratrum,  
 eurus ad auroram Nabataeaeque regna recessit 61  
 Persidaeque et radiis iuga subdita matutinis ;  
 vesper et occiduo quae litora sole tepescunt  
 proxima sunt zephyro ; Scythiam septemque trionem  
 orrifer invasit boreas ; contraria tellus 65  
 nubibus adsiduis pluvioque madescit ab austro,  
 et li super imposuit liquidum et gravitate carentem

aethera nec quicquam terrenae faecis habentem.  
 vix ita limitibus dissaepserat omnia certis,  
 cum, quae pressa diu massa latuere sub illa  
 sidera coeperunt toto effervescere caelo. 70  
 neu regio foret ulla suis animantibus orba,  
 astra tenent caeleste solum formaeque deorum,  
 cesserunt nitidis habitandae piscibus undae,  
 terra feras cepit, volucres agitabilis aër. 75

Sanctius his animal mentisque capaciùs altae  
 deerat adhuc et quod dominari in cetera posset,  
 natus homo est, sive hunc divino semine fecit  
 ille opifex rerum, mundi melioris origo,  
 sive recens tellus seductaque nuper ab alto 80  
 aethere cognati retinebat semina caeli :  
 quam satus Iapeto, mixtam fluvialibus undis,  
 finxit in effigiem moderantum cuncta deorum,  
 pronaque cum spectent animalia cetera terram,  
 os homini sublime dedit caelumque tueri 85  
 iussit et erectos ad sidera tollere vultus,  
 sic, modo quae fuerat rudis et sine imagine, tellus  
 induit ignotas hominum conversa figuras.

ll. 89-162. *The Four Ages. The Giants.*

Aurea prima sata est aetas, quae vindice nullo,  
 sponte sua, sine lege fidem rectumque colebat. 90  
 poena metusque aberant, nec verba minacia fixo  
 aere legebantur, nec supplex turba timebat  
 iudicis ora sui, sed erant sine iudice tuti,  
 nondum caesa suis, peregrinum ut viseret orbem.

montibus in liquidas pinus descenderat undas. 95  
 nullaque mortales praeter sua litora norant.  
 nondum praecipites eungebant oppida fossae :  
 non tuba directi, non aeris cornua flexi,  
 non galeae, non ensis erant : sine militis usu  
 mollia securae peragebant otia gentes. 100



CORNU AERIS FLEXI.

ipsa quoque immunis rastroque intacta nec ullis  
 saucia vomeribus per se dabat omnia tellus.  
 contentique cibus nullo cogente creatis  
 arbuteos fetus montanaque fraga legebant  
 cornaque et in duris haerentia mora rubetis 105  
 et quae deciderant patula Iovis arbore glandes.  
 ver erat aeternum, placidique tepentibus auris  
 mulcebant zephyri natos sine semine flores.  
 mox etiam fruges tellus inarata ferebat.

nec renovatus ager gravidis canebat aristas : 110  
 flumina iam lactis, iam flumina nectaris ibant,  
 flavaque de viridi stillabant ilice mella.

Postquam, Saturno tenebrosa in Tartara misso,  
 sub Iove mundus erat, subiit argentea proles,  
 auro deterior, fulvo pretiosior aere, 115

Iuppiter antiqui contraxit tempora veris  
 perque hiemes aestusque et inaequales autumnos  
 et breve ver spatium exegit quattuor annum,  
 tum primum siccis aër fervoribus ustus  
 canduit, et ventis glacies adstricta pependit : 120

tum primum subiere domus (domus antra fuerunt  
 et densi frutices et vinctae cortice virgae) ;  
 semina tum primum longis Cerealia sulcis  
 obruta sunt, pressique iugo genuere iuvenci.

Tertia post illam successit aenea proles, 125  
 saevior ingeniis et ad horrida promptior arma,  
 non scelerata tamen, de duro est ultima ferro,  
 protinus inrupit venae peioris in aevum

omne nefas: fugere pudor verumque fidesque,  
 in quorum subiere locum fraudesque dolique 130  
 insidiaeque et vis et amor sceleratus habendi,

vela dabant ventis, nec adhuc bene noverat illos  
 navita : quaeque diu steterant in montibus altis,  
 fluctibus ignotis insultavere carinae,  
 communemque prius ceu lumina solis et auras 135

cautus humum longo signavit limite mensor,  
 nec tantum segetes alimenta que debita dives  
 posebatur humus, sed itum est in viscera terrae,  
 quasque recondiderat Stygiisque admoverat umbris,

effodiuntur opes, inritamenta malorum. 140  
 iamque nocens ferrum ferroque nocentius aurum  
 prodierat ; prodit bellum, quod pugnat utroque  
 sanguineaque manu crepitantia concutit arma.  
 vivitur ex raptō ; non hospes ab hospite tutus,  
 non socer a genero ; fratrum quoque gratia rara est ;  
 imminet exitio vir coniugis, illa mariti ; 146



JUPITER OVERTHROWING THE GIANTS

lurida terribiles miscent aconita novercae ;  
 filius ante diem patrios inquirat in annos ;  
 victa iacet pietas, et virgo caede madentes  
 ultima caelestum terras Astraea reliquit. 150

Neve foret terris securior arduus aether,  
 adfectasse ferunt regnum caeleste gigantas  
 altaque congestos struxisse ad sidera montes.  
 tum pater omnipotens misso perfregit Olympum  
 fulmine et excussit subiectae Pelion Ossae. 155

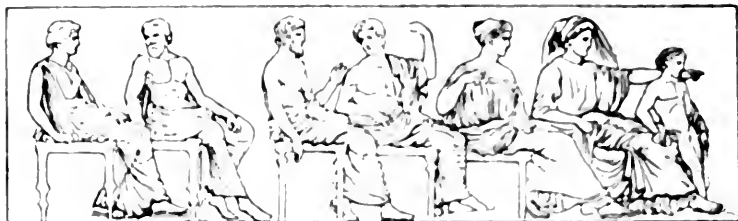
obruta mole sua cum corpora dira iacerent,  
 perfusam multo natorum sanguine Terram  
 inmaduisse ferunt calidumque animasse cruorem,  
 et, ne nulla suae stirpis monumenta manerent,  
 in faciem vertisse hominum. sed et illa propago 160  
 contemptrix superum saevaeque avidissima caedis  
 et violenta fuit : scires e sanguine natos.



FAT S.

ll. 163-252. *Lycaon*.

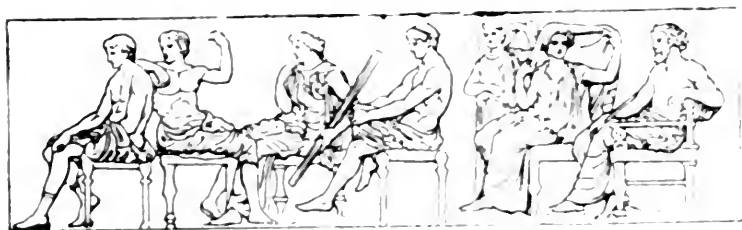
Quae pater ut summa vidit Saturnius arce,  
 ingemit et, facto nondum vulgata recenti,  
 foeda Lycaoniae referens convivia mensae



ASSEMBLY OF THE GODS.

ingentes animo et dignas Iove concipit iras  
 conciliumque vocat : tenuit mora nulla vocatos.  
 est via sublimis, caelo manifesta sereno :  
 lactea nomen habet, candore notabilis ipso.  
 hac iter est superis ad magni tecta Tonantis 170  
 regalemque domum. — dextra laevaue deorum  
 atria nobilium valvis celebrantur apertis,  
 plebs habitat diversa locis ; a fronte potentes  
 caelicolae clarique suos posuere penates.  
 hic locus est, quem, si verbis audacia detur, 175  
 haud timeam magni dixisse Palatia caeli.  
 ergo ubi marmoreo superi sedere recessu,  
 celsior ipse loco sceptroque innixus eburno  
 terrificam capitis concussit terque quaterque  
 caesariem, cum qua terram, mare, sidera movit. 180  
 talibus inde modis ora indignantia solvit :  
 ' non ego pro mundi regno magis anxius illa  
 tempestate fui, qua centum quisque parabat  
 inicere anguipedum captivo bracchia caelo.  
 nam quamquam ferus hostis erat, tamen illud ab uno  
 corpore et ex una pendebat origine bellum. 185  
 nunc mihi qua totum Nereus circumsonat orbem





ASSEMBLY OF THE GODS

perdendum est mortale genus. per flumina iuro  
 infera, sub terra Stygio labentia lueo,  
 cuncta prius temptata: sed inmedicabile vulnus  
 ense recidendum est, ne pars sincera trahatur,  
 sunt mihi semidei, sunt rustica numina nymphæ  
 faunique satyrique et monticolæ silvani:  
 quos quoniam cæli nondum dignamur honore,  
 quas dedimus certe terras habitare sinamus. 195  
 an satis, o superi, tutos fore creditis illos,  
 cum mihi, qui fulmen, qui vos habeoque regoque,  
 struxerit insidias notus feritate Lyeon?  
 confremuere omnes studiisque ardentibus ausum  
 talia deponent, sic, cum manus impia sævit 200  
 sanguine Caesareo Romanum extinguere nomen,  
 attonitum tanto subitæ terrore ruinae  
 humanum genus est totusque perhorruit orbis:  
 nec tibi grata minus pietas, Auguste, tuorum  
 quam fuit illa Iovi, qui postquam voce manumque  
 murmura compressit, tenuere silentia cuncti, 205  
 substitit ut clamor, pressus gravitate regentis,  
 Iuppiter hoc iterum sermone silentia rupit:  
 'ille quidem poenas (curam hanc dimittite) solvit:

quod tamen admissum, quae sit vindicta, docebo,  
 contigerat nostras infamia temporis aures : 200  
 quam cupiens falsam summo delabor Olympo  
 et deus humana lustris sub imagine terras,  
 longa mora est, quantum noxae sit ubique repertum,  
 enumerare : minor tunc ipsa infamia vero. 205  
 Maenala transieram, latebris horrenda ferarum,  
 et cum Cyllene gelidi pineta Lycæi.  
 Arcados hinc sedes et inhospita tecta tyranni  
 ingredior, traherent eum seræ crepuscula noctem,  
 signa dedi venisse deum, vulgusque precari 210  
 coepit. Inridet primo pia vota Lycæon :  
 mox ait : ' experiat, deus hic, discrimine aperto,  
 an sit mortalis : nec erit dubitabile verum.'  
 nocte gravem somno ne opina perdere morte  
 me parat : haec illi placet experientia veri. 215  
 nec contentus coeest : missi de gente Molossa  
 obsidis unius rugulam mucrone resolvit  
 atque ita semineces partim ferventibus artus  
 mollit aquis, partim subiecto torruit igni,  
 quos simul imposuit mensis, ego vindicæ flamma  
 in domino dignos exerti tecta penates. 220  
 territus ipse fugit noctusque silentia ruris  
 exululat frustra,que loqui conatur : ab ipso  
 colligit os rabiem, solitasque cupidine caedis  
 vertitur in pecudes et nunc quoque sanguine gaudet,  
 in villos abeunt vestes, in crura lacerti : 225  
 fit lupus et veteris servat vestigia formæ,  
 canities eadem est, eadem violentia vultus,  
 idem oculi luent, eadem in teritatis imago.

occidit una domus. — sed non domus una perire  
 digna fuit : qua terra patet, terra regnat Erinys :  
 in facinus iurasse putes. — deus oculus omnes  
 quas meruere pati sic stat sententia poenas.  
 dicta Iovis pars voce probant stimulosque frementi  
 adiciunt, alii partes ad sensibus implent. —  
 est tamen humani generis lactura dolent  
 omnibus, et quae sit terrae mortalibus orbis  
 forma futura rogant, quis sit laturus in auras  
 tura, ferisne paret populandas tradere terras,  
 talia quaerentes. — sibi enim fore cetera Chraeo  
 rex superum trepidare vocat subolemque priori  
 dissipilem populo promittit origine mira

A. 253-312. *Ulysses.*

Iamque erat in totas sparsurus fulmina terras,  
 sed timuit, ne forte saepe tot ab ignibus aether  
 conciperet flammis, longusque ardesceret axis :  
 esse quoque in fatiis reminiscitur, aethere torpens,  
 quo mare, quo tellus correptaque regia caeli  
 ardeat et mundi moles operosa laboret,  
 tela reponuntur manibus fabricata cyclopum :  
 poena placet diversa, genus mortale sub undis  
 perdere et ex omni nimbos demittere caelo,  
 protinus Aeoliis aquilonem claudit in antris  
 et quaecumque fugant inductas flamma nubes  
 emittitque notum. — madidis notus exolat alis,  
 terribilem picea tectus caligine vultum :  
 barba gravis nimbis, canis fluit unda capillis,

fronte sedent nebulae, rorant pennaeque sinusque,  
 utque manu late pendentia nubila pressit,  
 fit fragor : hinc densi funduntur ab aethere nimbi,  
 nuntia Iunonis varios induta colores 270  
 concipit Iris aquas, alimenta quoque nubibus adfert  
 sternuntur segetes, et deplorata colonis



Iris

vota iacent, longique perit labor inritus anni,  
 nec caelo contenta suo est Iovis ira, sed illum  
 caeruleus frater iuvat auxiliariis undis. 275  
 convocat hic annes, — qui postquam tecta tyranni  
 intravere sui, — non est hortamine longo

nunc ait utendum. Vires effundite vestras  
 (sic opus est): aperite domos ac mole remota  
 fluminibus vestris tot es immittite habnas. 250  
 iusserat: hi rediunt ac fontibus ora relaxant  
 et defrenato volvuntur in aequora cursu.  
 ipse tridente suo terram percussit: at illa  
 intremuit motuque vias patefecit aquarum.  
 exspatiata ruunt per apertas flumina campos 255  
 cumque satis arbusta simul pecudesque virosque  
 tecta que cumque suis rapiunt penetralia sacris,  
 si qua domus mansit potuitque resistere tanto  
 indelecta malo, culmen tamen altiter huius  
 unda tegit, pressasque latent sub gurgite turres. 260  
 iamque mare et tellus nullum discrimen habebant:  
 omnia pontus erant: deserant quoque littora ponto,  
 occupat hic collem, cumba sedet alter adunca  
 et ducit remos illic ubi neper ararat.  
 ille supra segetes aut mersae culmina villae 265  
 navigat, hic summa piscem deprendit in ulmine  
 figitur in viridi, si fors tulit, ancora prato,  
 aut subiecta terunt curvae vincula carinae:  
 et, modo qua graciles gramen capserunt capellae,  
 nunc ibi deformes ponunt sua corpora phocae. 270  
 mirantur sub aqua lucos urbesque domosque  
 Nereïdes, silvasque tenent delphines et altis  
 incursant ramis agitataque robera pulsant.  
 Inat lupus inter oves, fulvos vehit unda boves,  
 unda vehit tigres, nec vires fulminis apes. 275  
 erura nec ablato prosunt velocia cervo,  
 quaesitisque diu terris, ubi sistere detur.

in mare lassatis volueris vaga decidit alis.  
 obruerat tumulos immensa licentia ponti,  
 pulsabantque novi montana cacumina fluctus. 310  
 maxima pars unda rapitur; quibus unda pepercit,  
 illos longa domant inopi ieiunia victu.

ll. 313-415. *Deucalion and Pyrrha.*

Separat Aonios Oetaeis Phocis ab arvis,  
 terra ferax, dum terra fuit, sed tempore in illo  
 pars maris et latus subitarum campus aquarum. 315  
 mons ibi verticibus petit arduus astra duobus,  
 nomine Parnasus, superantque cacumina nubes.  
 hic ubi Deucalion (nam cetera texerat aequor)  
 cum consorte tori parva rate vectus adhaesit,  
 Corycidas nymphas et numina montis adorant 320  
 fatidicamque Themis, quae tunc oracla tenebat,  
 non illo melior quisquam nec amantior aequi  
 vir fuit aut illa metuentior ulla deorum.  
 Iuppiter ut liquidis stagnare paludibus orbem  
 et superesse virum de tot modo milibus unum. 325  
 et superesse videt de tot modo milibus unam,  
 innocuos ambos, cultores numinis ambos,  
 nubila disiecit nimbisque aquilone remotis  
 et caelo terras ostendit et aethera terris.  
 nec maris ira manet, positoque tricuspide telo 330  
 mulcet aquas rector pelagi supraque profundum  
 exstantem atque uneros innato murice tectum  
 caeruleum Tritona vocat conchaeque sonanti  
 inspirare iubet fluctusque et flumina signo

iam revocare dato. cava bucina sumitur illi.  
 335 tortilis, in latum quae turbine crescit ab imo.  
 bucina, quae medio concepit ubi aëra ponto.  
 litora voce replet sub utroque iacentia Phoebō.  
 tum quoque, ut ora dei madida rorantia barba  
 contigit et cecinit iussos inflata receptus. 340  
 omnibus audita est telluris et aequoris undis.



TRITON.

et quibus est undis audita, coërcuit omnes.  
 flumina subsidunt collesque exire videntur :  
 iam mare litus habet, plenos capit alveus amnes,  
 surgit humus, crescunt loca decrescentibus undis.  
 postque diem longam nudata cacumina silvae 346  
 ostendunt limumque tenent in fronde relictum.

redditus orbis erat. — quem postquam vidit inanem  
et desolatas agere alta silentia terras,

Denealion lacrimis ita Pyriham adtatur obortis : 350

'o soror, o coniunx, o femina sola superstes,  
quam commune mihi genus et patrielis origo,  
deinde totus iunxit, nunc ipsa pericula iungunt,  
terrarum, quas umque vident occasus et ortus,

nos duo turba sumus : possedit cetera pontus. 355

haec quoque cellae vitae non est fiducia nostrae  
certa satis : ferrent etiam nunc nubila mentem.

quis tibi, si sine me fatis crepta fuisses,

nunc animus, miseranda, foret ? quo sola timorem  
ferre modo posses ? quo consolante doleres ? 360

namque ego crede mihi, si te quoque pontus  
haberet,

te sequerer, coniunx, et me quoque pontus haberet.

o utinam possem populos reparare paternis  
artibus atque animas formatae infundere terrae !

nunc genus in nobis restat mortale duobus 365

(sic visum superis hominumque exempla manemus.)

dixerat, et flebant. — placuit caeleste precari

numen et auxilium per sacras quaerere sortes,

nulla mora est : adieunt pariter Cephisidas undas,

ut nondum liquidas, sic iam vada nota secantes. 370

inde ubi libatos inroravere liquores

vestibus et capiti, flectunt vestigia sanctae

ad delubra deae, quorum fastigia turpi

pallebant museo stabantque sine ignibus arae,

ut templi tetigere gradus, procumbit uterque 375

pronus humi gelidoque pavens dedit oscula saxo.



atque ita 'si precibus' dixerunt 'numina iustis  
 victa remollescunt, si flectitur ira deorum,  
 dic, Themis, qua generis damnum reparabile nostri  
 arte sit, et mersis fer opem, mitissima, rebus.' 380  
 mota dea est sortemque dedit: 'discedite templo  
 et velate caput cinctasque resolvite vestes  
 ossaque post tergum magnae iactate parentis,  
 obstipuerunt diu, rumpitque silentia voce  
 Pyrrha prior iussisque deae parere recusat. 385  
 detque sibi veniam pavido rogat ore, pavetque  
 laedere iactatis maternas ossibus umbras,  
 interea repetunt caecis obscura latebris  
 verba datae sortis secum inter seque volutant,  
 inde Promethides placidis Epimethida dictis 390  
 mulcet et 'aut fallax' ait 'est sollertia nobis,  
 aut pia sunt nullumque nefas oracula suadent,  
 magna parens terra est, lapides in corpore terrae  
 ossa reor dici: iacere hos post terga iubemur.'  
 coniugis augurio quamquam Titania mota est. 395  
 spes tamen in dubio est: adeo caelestibus ambo  
 diffidunt monitis. sed quid temptare nocebit?  
 discedunt velantque caput tunicasque recingunt  
 et iussos lapides sua post vestigia mittunt,  
 saxa (quis hoc credat, nisi sit pro teste vetustas?) 400  
 ponere duritiem coepere suumque rigorem  
 mollirique mora mollitaque ducere formam,  
 mox ubi creverunt naturaque mitior illis  
 contigit, ut quaedam, sic non manifesta videri  
 forma potest hominis, sed, uti de marmore coepta,  
 non exacta satis rudibusque simillima signis. 406

quae tamen ex illis aliquo pars umida suo  
 et terrena fuit, versa est in corporis usum ;  
 quod solidum est flectique nequit, mutatur in ossa ;  
 quae modo vena fuit, sub eodem nomine mansit ; 410  
 inque brevi spatio superiorum numine saxa  
 missa viri manibus faciem traxere virorum  
 et de femineo reparata est femina iactu.  
 inde genus durum sumus experiensque laborum  
 et documenta damus, qua simus origine nati. 415

ll. 416-451. *Renewal of the Animal World.*

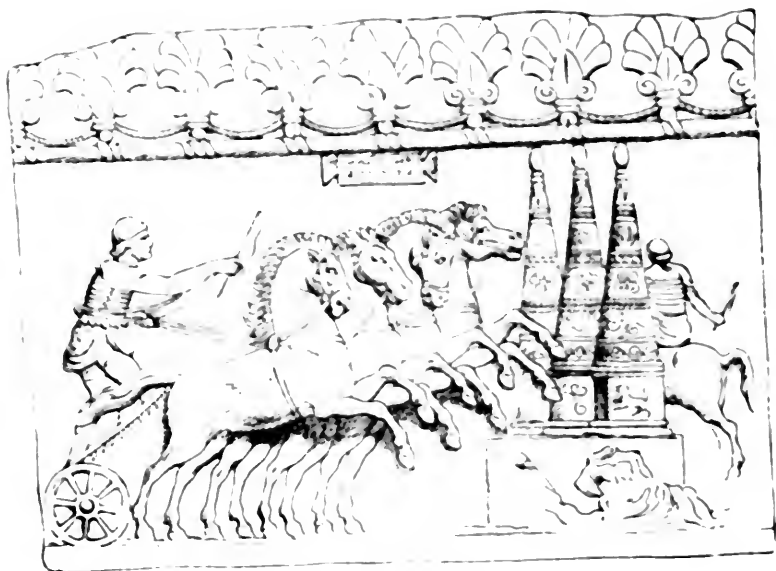
Cetera diversis tellus animalia formis  
 sponte sua peperit, postquam vetus umor ab igne  
 percaluit solis, caenumque udaeque paludes  
 intumuerunt aestu, fecundaque semina rerum  
 vivaci nutrita solo, ceu matris in alvo, 420  
 creverunt faciemque aliquam cepere morando,  
 sic ubi deseruit madidos septemfluus agros  
 Nilus et antiquo sua flumina reddidit alveo,  
 aetherioque recens exarsit sidere limus,  
 plurima cultores versis animalia glaebis 425  
 inveniunt, et in his quaedam modo coepta sub  
 ipsum  
 nascendi spatium, quaedam imperfecta suisque  
 trunca vident numeris, et eodem in corpore saepe  
 altera pars vivit, rudis est pars altera tellus.  
 quippe ubi temperiem sumpsere umorque calorque,  
 concipiunt, et ab his oriuntur cuncta duobus ; 431  
 cumque sit ignis aquae pugna, vapor unidus omnes

res creat, et discors concordia fetibus apta est.  
 ergo ubi diluvio tellus lutulenta recenti  
 solibus aetheriis altoque recanduit aestu. 435  
 edidit innumeras species; partimque figuras  
 rettulit antiquas, partim nova monstra creavit.  
 illa quidem nollet, sed te quoque, maxime Python,  
 tum genuit, populisque novis, incognite serpens,  
 terror eras: tantum spatii de monte tenebas. 440  
 hunc deus arcitenens, et numquam talibus armis  
 ante nisi in damnis capreisque fugacibus usus,  
 mille gravem telis, exhausta paene pharetra,  
 perdidit effuso per vulnera nigra veneno,  
 neve operis famam posset delere vetustas. 445  
 instituit sacros celebri certamine ludos,  
 Pythia perdomitae serpentis nomine dictos.  
 his iuvenum quicumque manu pedibusve rotave  
 vicerat, aesculeae capiebat frondis honorem.  
 nondum laurus erat, longoque decentia crine 450  
 tempora cingebat de qualibet arbore Phoebus.

ll. 452-567. *Apollo and Daphne.*

Primus amor Phœbi Daphnē Penēia, quem non  
 fors ignara dedit, sed saeva Cupidinis ira.  
 Delius hunc nuper, victo serpente superbus,  
 viderat adducto flectentem cornua nervo. 455  
 'quid' que 'tibi, lascive puer, cum fortibus armis?'  
 dixerat; 'ista decent umeros gestamina nostros,  
 qui dare certa ferae, dare vulnera possumus hosti,  
 qui modo pestifero tot iugera ventre prementem

stravimus innotueris tumidum Pythona sagittis. 460  
 tu face nescio quos esto contentus amores  
 irritare tua, nec laudes adlere nostras  
 filius huic Veneris, 'fugat tuis omnia, Phoebæ,  
 te meus arcus' ait: 'quantoque animalia cedunt  
 cuncta deo, tanto minor est tua gloria nostra.' 465  
 dixit et, eliso percussis aere pennis,



CHARIOT RACING.

impiger umbrosa Parnasi constitit arce  
 eque sagittifera prompsit duo tela pharetra  
 diversorum operum: fugat hoc, facit illud amorem,  
 quod facit, auratum est et cuspide fulget acuta: 470  
 quod fugat, obtusum est et habet sub harundine  
 plumbum.

hoc deus in nymp̄ha Peneïde fixit, at illo  
 læsit Apollineas traiecta per ossa medullas,  
 protinus alter amat, fugit altera nomen amantis,  
 silvarum tenebris captivarumque ferarum 175  
 exuviis gaudens inuuptaeque aemula Phœbes.



Aemula

vitta coërcēbat pōsitos sine lege capillos.  
 multi illam petiere : illa aversata petentes  
 impatiens expersque viri nemorum avia lustrat  
 nec, quid Hymen, quid Amor, quid sint conubia,  
 curat.

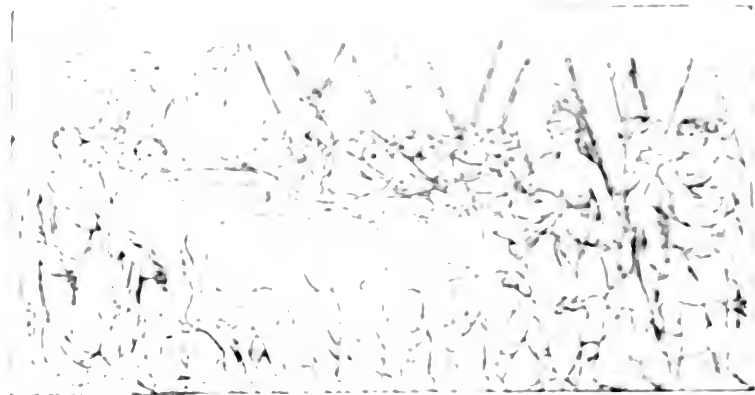
saepe pater dixit : ' generum mihi, filia, debes.'

480

saepe pater dixit: 'debes mihi, nata, nepotes':  
 illa, velut crimen taedas exosa iugales,  
 pulchra verecundo suffunditur ora rubore  
 inque patris blandis haerens cervice lacertis 485  
 'da mihi perpetua, genitor carissime,' dixit  
 'virginitate frui: dedit hoc pater ante Dianae.'  
 ille quidem obsequitur, sed te decor iste quod optas  
 esse vetat, votoque tuo tua forma repugnat.  
 Phoebus amat visaeque cupit conubia Daphnes, 490  
 quodque cupit, sperat, suaeque illum oraacula fallunt,  
 utque laves stipulae demptis adolentur aristis,  
 ut facibus saepe s ardent, quas forte viator  
 vel nimis admovit vel iam sub luce reliquit,  
 sic deus in flammis abiit, sic pectore toto 495  
 uritur et sterilem sperando nutrit amorem,  
 spectat inornatos collo pendere capillos  
 et 'quid, si comantur?' ait. videt igne micantes  
 sideribus similes oculos, videt oscula, quae non  
 est vidisse satis: laudat digitosque manusque 500  
 brachiaque et nudos media plus parte lacertos,  
 si qua latent, meliora putat. fugit ocior aura  
 illa levi neque ad haec revocantis verba resistit;  
 'nympha, precor, Penëi, mane! non insequor hostis;  
 nympha, mane! sic agna lupum, sic cerva leonem,  
 sic aquilam penna fugiunt trepidante columbae, 505  
 hostes quaeque suos: amor est mihi causa sequendi,  
 me miserum! ne prona cadas indignave laedi  
 crura notent sentes et sim tibi causa doloris,  
 aspera, qua properas, loca sunt: moderatius, oro,  
 curre fugamque inhibe: moderatius insequar ipse.

cui placeas, inquire tamen: non incola montis, 514  
 non ego sum pastor, non hic armenta gregesque  
 horridus observo, nescis, temeraria, nescis  
 quem fugias, ideoque fugis, mihi Delphica tellus 515  
 et Claros et Tenedos Pataraeque regia servit:  
 Iuppiter est genitor: per me quod erique fuitque  
 estque patet: per me concordant carmina nervis,  
 certa quidem nostra est, nostra tamen una sagitta  
 certior, in vacuo quae vulnera pectore fecit, 520  
 inventum medicina meum est, opiferque per orbem  
 dicor, et herbarum subiecta potentia nobis:  
 ei mihi, quod nullis amor est sanabilis herbis,  
 nec prosunt domino, quae prosunt omnibus, artes!  
 plura locuturum timido Penœia cursu 525  
 fugit, cumque ipso verba imperfecta reliquit,  
 tum quoque visa decens, nudabant corpora venti,  
 obviaque adversas vibrabant flamina vestes,  
 et levis impulsos retro dabat aura capillos,  
 auctaque forma fuga est, sed enim non sustinet  
 ultra 530  
 perdere blanditias iuvenis deus, utque movebat  
 ipse Amor, admissis sequitur vestigia passu,  
 ut canis in vacuo leporem cum Gallicus arvo  
 vidit, et hic praedam pedibus petit, ille salutem:  
 alter inhaesuro similis iam iamque tenere 535  
 sperat et extento stringit vestigia rostro,  
 alter in ambiguo est, an sit comprehensus, et ipsis  
 morsibus eripitur tangentiaque ora relinquit:  
 sic deus et virgo est hic spe celer, illa timore,  
 qui tamen insequitur, pennis adiutus Amoris 540

ocior est nequique negat tergoque fugacis  
 imminet et crinem sparsum cervicibus adflat,  
 viribus absumptis expellit illa, citaeque  
 vieta labore fugae, spectans Peneidas undas,  
 'fer, pater,' inquit, 'topem, si flumina nomen  
 habetis!' 33  
 qua nimbia plebs, in medio perde figuram? 34  
 vix procerantia, torpet, gravis occupat artus;



A. B. M. T. SC. XII.

molli continguntur tenui praecordia libro,  
 in tremulam crines, in ramos brachia crescunt, 350  
 pes, modo tam velox, pleris radicibus haeret,  
 ora exumen obit: remanet nitor unus in illa,  
 hanc quoque Phoebus amat positaque in stipite  
 dextra  
 sentit adhuc trepidare novo sub cortice pectus,  
 complexusque suis ramos, ut membra, lacertis 355  
 oscula dat ligno: retugit tamen oscula lignum.



cui deus 'at quoniam communis mea non potes esse,  
 arbor eris certe' dixit 'mea' — semper habebunt  
 te coma, te citharæ, te nostræ, lætæ, phartræ ;  
 tu ducibus Latii aderis, cum lætæ te, raphanum — 50  
 vox canet et visent longas Capite lia pompas ;  
 postibus Augustis eadem fidissima castos  
 ante fores stabis, me claque tuæ bene spectanda  
 utque meum intonsæ caput est reverentia capillis,  
 tu quoque perpetuos semper gere te, nates, tu notes,  
 finierat Paean ; tactis modo laurea raris — 55  
 adnuat utque caput visa est agitare caunon.

li. 5<sup>o</sup> — 75. — *Tempe, Peneos.*

Est nemus Haemoniæ, præcipua quod undique  
 claudit  
 silva. — vocant Tempe, — per quæ Peneos ab me  
 effusus Pindo spumosis velut arundis — 50  
 defectuque gravi tenues agitantiæ fumes  
 nubila conduit summisque adspersione silvis  
 impluit et sonitu plus quam vicina fatigat.  
 hæc domus, hæc sedes, hæc sunt penetralia magno  
 annis, in his, residens facto de cavitate antro — 55  
 undis iura dabat nymphisq; colentibus undas,  
 conveniunt illuc popularia flumina præcipua,  
 nescia gratentur consolenturque parentem,  
 populifer Sperchios et inrequietus Empous  
 Apidanusque senex lenisque Amphrysos et Aeos : 58  
 moxque annes alii, qui, quæcûlit impetus illos,  
 in mare deducunt fessas erroribus undas,  
 Inachus unus abest imoque reconditus antro

fletibus augeat aquas natamque miserimus Io  
 luget ut amissam. nescit, vitæ finatur 385  
 an sit apud manus: sed quam non invenit usquam,  
 esse putat nusquam, atque animo petora veretur.  
 viderat a patrio redolentem Iuppiter illam



HELENUS, MERCURIUS, AEGLEUS, AND IO.

flumine et 'o virgo Iovæ digna tuoque beatum  
 nescio quem factura toro, pete 'dixerat 'umbras 390  
 istorum nemorum, et nemorum monstraverat um-  
 bras.

'dum calet, et medio sol est altissimus orbe,  
 quodsi sola times latebras intrare ferarum,  
 praeside tuta deo nemorum secreta subibis,  
 nec de plebe deo, sed qui caelestia magna      595  
 sceptrâ manu teneo, sed qui vaga fulmina mitto,  
 ne fuge me!' fugiebat enim.      Iam pâscua Lernaë  
 consitaque arboribus Lyroa reliquerat arva,  
 cum deus inducta latas caligine terras  
 occuluit tenuitque fugam rapuitque pudorem.      600  
 interea medios Iuno desepxit in agros  
 et noctis faciem nebulas tectisse volueres  
 sub nitido mirata die, non illuminis illas  
 esse, nec umentî sensit tellure remitti;  
 atque suus coniunx ubi sit circumspicit, ut quae      605  
 deprensi totiens iam nosset turta mariti,  
 quem postquam caelo non repperit, 'aut ego fallor  
 aut ego laedor' ait, delapsaque ab aethere summo  
 constitit in terris nebulasque recedere iussit,  
 coniugis adventum praesenserat inque nitentem      610  
 Inachidos vultus mutaverat ille iuveneam,  
 bos quoque formosa est.      speciem Saturnia vaccae,  
 quamquam invita, probat nec non, et cuius et unde  
 quove sit armento, veri quasi nescia quaerit.  
 Iuppiter e terra genitam mentitur, ut auctor      615  
 desinat inquiri.      petit hanc Saturnia munus,  
 quid faciat? crudele suos addicere amores,  
 non dare suspectum est.      pudor est qui suadeat  
     illinc,  
 hinc dissuadet amor.      victus pudor esset amore;  
 sed leve si munus sociae generisque torique      620

vacca negaretur, poterat non vacca videri.  
 paedice donata non protinus exiit omnem  
 diva metum timuitque Iovem et tuit anxia furti,  
 donec Arestoridae servandam tradidit Argo,  
 centum luminibus cinctum caput Argus habebat ;  
 inde suis vicibus capiebant bina quietem, 620  
 cetera servabant atque in statione manebant,  
 constitit rat quocumque modo, spectabat ad Io ;  
 ante oculos Io, quamvis aversus, habebat,  
 luce sinit pasci : cum sol tellure sub alta est, 630  
 claudit et indigno circumdat vincula collo,  
 frondibus arboreis et amara pascitur herba  
 proque toro terrae non semper gramen habenti  
 incubat infelix limosaque flumina potat,  
 illa etiam supplex Argo cum bracchia vellet 635  
 tendere, non habuit, quae bracchia tenderet Argo,  
 et conata queri mugitus edidit ore  
 pertinuitque sonos propriaque exterrita voce est,  
 venit et ad ripas, ubi ludere saepe solebat,  
 Inachidas ripas : novaque ut conspexit in unda 640  
 cornua, pertinuit seque externata refugit,  
 naides ignorant, ignorat et Inachus ipse,  
 quae sit : at illa patrem sequitur sequiturque sorores  
 et patitur tangi seque admirantibus offert,  
 decerptas senior porrexerat Inachus herbas : 645  
 illa manus lambit patriisque dat oscula palmis  
 nec retinet lacrimas et, si modo verba sequantur,  
 oret opem nomenque suum casusque loquatur,  
 littera pro verbis, quam pes in pulvere duxit,  
 corporis indicium mutati triste peregit. 650

‘me miserum!’ exclamat pater Inachus inque  
gemitis

cornibus et niveae pendens cervicis iuvencae

‘me miserum!’ ingeminat: ‘tunc es quaesita per  
omnes

nata mihi terras? tu non inventa reperta

luctus eras levior. retices nec mutua nostris 655

dicta refers, alto tantum suspiria ducis

pectore, quodque unum potes, ad mea verba remugis,

at tibi ego ignarus thalamos taedasque parabam,

spesque fuit generi mihi prima, secunda nepotum,

de grege nunc tibi vir, nunc de grege natus habenden-  
dus. 660

nec finire licet tantos mihi morte dolores,

sed nocet esse deum, praecclusaque ianua leti

aeternum nostros luctus extendit in aevum.’

talia maerentem stellatus submovet Argus

ereptamque patri diversa in pascua natam 665

abstrahit. inde procul montis sublimis cacumen

occupat, unde sedens partes speculatur in omnes.

Nec superum rector mala tanta Phoronidos ultra

ferre potest natumque vocat, quem lucida partu

Pleias enixa est, letoque det imperat Argum. 670

parva mora est alas pedibus virgamque potenti

somniferam sumpsisse manu tegumenque capillis,

haec ubi disposuit, patria Iove natus ab arce

desilit in terras, illic tegumenque removit

et posuit pennas, tantummodo virga retenta est. 675

hac agit, ut pastor, per devia rura capellas,

dum venit abductas, et struetis cantat avenis.

voce nova captes cætos Iunonius 'at tu,  
 quisquis es? hoc poteras necum considerare saxo'  
 Argus ait: 'neque enim peccari tes incho' illo 68  
 herba leuocæst, aptaque vides pastoribus umbram.'  
 scdit Atlantades et cætera multa loquendo  
 detinuit sermone, de ta manesque cæcando  
 vincere, hęc undiq;bes, ceryantia lumina temptat,  
 ille tamen pagnat molles ex vincere somnos 69  
 et, quamvis sepe et t'oculorum parte receptus,  
 parte tamen vigilat, quæretque, namque reperta  
 fistula nuper erat, qua sit ratione reperta.

L. 712. *Europa's Saviour.*

tum deus 'Arcadia gelidæ sub montibus' inquit  
 'inter Hæmadyadas celeberrima Nonacrinas 690  
 nadas tunc erat: nymphæ Siringa vocabant,  
 non senæ et satyros cæserat illa sequentes,  
 et quoscumque deos umbroso silva feraxve  
 rus habet. Ortygiam studiis ipsaque colebat  
 virginitate deam: ritumque cincta Dianæ 695  
 falleret et credi posset Latonia, si non  
 cornuus huic arcus, si non foret aureus illi,  
 sic quoque falleret: rodemntem colle Lyææo  
 Pan videt hanc pinique caput præcinctus acuta  
 talia verba refert: 'restabat verba referre, 700  
 et precibus spritus fugisse per avia nympham,  
 donec hæmoni placidum Ladonis ad amnem  
 venerit. hic illam cursum impediētib; undis  
 ut se mutarent liquidas orasse sorores.

Panaque cum pressam sibi iam Syriae putaret, et  
 corpore pro nymphæ calamus tenuisse palistros,  
 dumque ibi suspirat, metis in balneis ventos  
 effecisse senum tenuem, spaldemque operanti,  
 arte nova vocisque deus, et cetera captam  
 'hoc mihi concidam tecum' dixisse, manebat.



Hæc Panis.

atque ita disparibus calamis, cum agere cœna 700  
 inter se iunctis nomen tenuisse, pœllæ  
 talia dicturus vidit Cyllenibus omnes  
 succubuisse oculos adoperitque, laniata sorano,  
 suppressit extemplo vocem, firmatque soporem 710  
 languida permulcens medicatæ liguina virgæ.

nec mora, falcato nutantem vulnerat ense.  
 qua collo est confine caput, saxoque cruentum  
 deicit et maculat praeruptam sanguine rupem. 719  
 Arge, iaces, quodque in tot lumina lumen habebas



HERMES AND ARGUS.

extinctum est, centumque oculos nox occupat una.  
 excipit hos volucrisque suae Saturnia pennis  
 collocat et gemmis caudam stellantibus inplet.  
 protinus exarsit nec tempora distulit irae



horriferamque oculis animoque obiecit Erinyn 725  
 paelicis Argolicae stimulosque in pectore caecos  
 condidit et profugam per totum terruit orbem.  
 ultimus immenso restabas, Nile, labori.  
 quem simul ac tetigit, positisque in margine ripae  
 procubuit genibus resupinoque ardua collo, 730  
 quos potuit solos, tollens ad sidera vultus  
 et gemitu et lacrimis et luctisono mugitu  
 cum Iove visa queri finemque orare malorum.  
 coniugis ille suae complexus colla lacertis,  
 finiat ut poenas tandem, rogat 'in' que 'futurum 735  
 pone metus' inquit: 'numquam tibi causa doloris  
 haec erit,' et Stygias iubet hoc audire paludes.  
 ut lenita dea est, vultus capit illa priores  
 fitque quod ante fuit: fugiunt e corpore saetae,  
 cornua decreseunt, fit luminis artior orbis, 740  
 contrahitur rictus, redeunt umerique manusque,  
 ungulaque in quinos dilapsa absumitur ungues;  
 de bove nil superest, formae nisi candor. in illa.  
 officioque pedum nymphe contenta duorum  
 erigitur metuitque loqui, ne more iuvencae 745  
 mugiat, et timide verba intermissa retemptat.  
 nunc dea linigera colitur celeberrima turba.

ll. 748 to end. *Phaëthon*.

Huic Epaphus magni genitus de semine tandem  
 creditur esse Iovis perque urbes iuncta parenti  
 templa tenet. fuit huic animis aequalis et annis 750  
 Sole satus Phaëthon. quem quondam magna lo-  
 quentem

nec sibi cedentem Phoeboque parente superbum  
 non tulit Inachides 'matri' que ait 'omnia demens  
 credis et es tumidus genitoris imagine falsi.'  
 erubuit Phaëthon iramque pudore repressit 755  
 et tulit ad Clymenen Epaphi convicia matrem  
 'quo' que 'magis doleas, genetrix' ait, 'ille ego  
 liber,

ille ferox tacui. pudet hæc opprobria nobis  
 et dici potuisse et non potuisse refelli.  
 at tu, si modo sum caelesti stirpe creatus, 760  
 ede notam tanti generis meque adserere caelo.'  
 dixit et implicuit materno brachia collo  
 perque suum Meropisque caput taedasque sororum,  
 traderet, oravit, veri sibi signa parentis,  
 ambiguum, Clymene, precibus Phaëthontis an ira 765  
 mota magis dicti sibi criminis, utraque caelo  
 brachia porrexit spectansque ad lumina solis  
 'per iubar hoc' inquit 'radiis insigne coruscis,  
 nate, tibi iuro, quod nos auditque videtque, 769  
 hoc te, quem spectas, hoc te, qui temperat orbem,  
 Sole satum. si ficta loquor, neget ipse videndum  
 se mihi, sitque oculis lux ista novissima nostris,  
 nec longus patrios labor est tibi nosse penates,  
 unde oritur, domus est terrae contermina nostræ:  
 si modo fert animus, gradere et scitabere ab ipso.'  
 emicat extemplo laetus post talia matris 776  
 dicta suae Phaëthon et concipit aethera mente.  
 Aethiopasque suos positosque sub ignibus Indos  
 sidereis transit patriosque adit impiger ortus.

## NOTES



- Line 1. **In nova . . . corpora**: construed with *animas*, **fert animus** = *cupio*. *Fert* is transitive, but the object is omitted. See l. 775 *Sine sed fert animus*.
2. **coeptis**. Ovid has a fondness for these plural forms. See ll. 113, 176 *Tartara, Paetia*.
- mutastis**: contraction for *mutastis*: 'These changes too, as well as other things, proceed from you.'
4. **ad mea . . . tempora**. The fifteen books of the *Metamorphoses* close with the elevation of Caesar to the heavens.
6. **unus**, 'only one,' contrasted with the threefold division into earth, sea, and sky: cf. Ovid, *Met. Ambr.* ii, 467:  
*Prima fuit rerum confusa sine ordine mater,  
 Unaque erat fœcus sedit, tria, trita, . . .*
7. **dixere**. The poet says 'they called it,' but does not tell us who 'they' were.
8. **congesta** with *semina*. Dryden imitates the thought in his *Song for St. Cecilia's Day*:  
 'When Nature underneath a heap  
 Of jarring atoms lay,'
- eodem**: adverb, 'in the same place.'
10. **Titan**: i. e. the Sun-God, Hélios, afterwards identified with Phoebus Apollo. He is called Titan as being son of Hyperion, one of the twelve Titans. Similarly Pyrrha, in l. 395, is called Titania, because she was descended from a Titan, Iapetus. See Milton, *Par. L. st.* i, 510:  
 'Titan, Heaven's first-born,  
 With his enormous brood.'
11. **Phoebe**: i. e. the Moon-Goddess. The Greeks called her Selēne, sister of Hélios. But when Hélios was identified with Apollo, Selene was identified with Apollo's sister Phoebe, or Artemis, as in l. 476 *inaptæ . . . Phoebes*.

12, 13. The earth is here represented as a mass, circular probably, but not necessarily a globe, supported by the air, which has a certain distance, *non est*, l. 23, and finding its position supported by the weight of its parts, *ponderibus*. It must, however, be remembered that Ovid gives us a poetical picture, and does not seriously attempt to solve the problem of the universe, as Epicurus did, who was a philosopher as well as a poet.

13. *longo margine, latumque iugum* 'along the coast'. Dryden translates: "Nor S as if at the shores their arms had thrown". This line depends with two spondees, — — | — —, instead of the usual dactyl and spondee, — — — | — —. It is not uncommon with proper names. Other instances are ll. 62, 117, 193:

*— — — — —*  
*— — — — —*  
*— — — — —*  
*— — — — —*  
*— — — — —*

14. **Amphitrite**: 'of the Sea'. This poetical use is called Prosopopoeia, Personification. This goddess was wife of Poseidon, god of the sea. *S. Sereus* stands for the sea, l. 187: *et Sereus* = *et ab omni*.

15, 16. *ut* 'as, sic, talis, huius, ycti'. It is concessive. See in l. 70: *ut* = *ut quod*, l. 18, = *ut cum talibus sciant*. Also l. 404.

**pontus**: 'of the element of water'.

17. **suu**: 'of its own or distinctive'. See l. 401 *suum per se ipso*. Refer to *suu*, which is the real subject of the clause. See in l. 401 *suu per se ipso ad defluunt*.

18. **calidis**: dat. of the opponent: *Juno* can also be constructed with *pro* and the abl., as in l. 20. In l. 432 *pro* is constructed with a dative.

20. **sine pondere**, 'against things without weight': *et sine pondere sine pondere*. The phrase takes the place of an adjective corresponding to *liber et pondus*. So in l. 26 *sine pondere* corresponds to the adj. *liber*. And in l. 87 *rudis et sine manu*.

21. **dens et melior . . . natura**. Two persons are not intended here; it explains rather than adds. The poet speaks vaguely, as in l. 32 *quae sunt in orbis aetherum* and in l. 79 *deus ipse reum, nec hinc aether*. See l. 170 *tectu Tonantis Regionem edidit*.

22. See the account of the Creation in Genesis, i. 6-9.

And for the preceding description of Chaos, Milton, *Par. Lost*, ii. 894:

'Lowest Night

And Chaos, ancestors of nature, held

Eternal anarchy.'

23. **caelum** corresponds to that which we call 'space' or 'ether,' *air* to our 'air' or 'atmosphere.'

24. **quae**: i.e. these four parts of the universe, Ether, Air, Earth, Water.

25. **locis**: abl. of respect. Though parted by situation, they were united in harmony. See *Virg. Georg.* i. 74.

26. **sine pondere** 'qualities' as *apud* does. See *ibid.* l. 505 *de pulch. deo*.

27. **arce**. Most Greek and Roman towns had a high point, Acropolis or *Arx*, the highest accessible position, hence the topmost point of anything. See *Virg. Georg.* i. 107 *vidit Saturnius arce*; and *ibid.* 467 *Arx* *et* *arctura*.

29. **que**, 'not only.'

30. **pressa** 'depressed.'

31. **extima**: the MSS. have *ultima*.

**possedit**: from *posui*. The word Ocean encompassing all the land as an outer circle is found in Homer, who makes Hephaestus engrave the 'Ocean River' as the outer rim of the shield of Achilles: *ibid.* *Virg. Georg.* i. 607.

32. **sic** with *esse* *terminum*. *Terminum* = 'limit' or 'boundary.' Notice the poetical effect of *terminum* following *esse*. See *Virg. domitamp. recia*, *Met.* ix. 74. And *ibid.* 402 *terminum* *molli* *et* *duro* *firmum*.

35. **in**: placed after its case *genetivum*. The placing of the word before its preposition is called Anastrophe or 'throwing back.' This is not felt to be awkward, because it follows which depends on *genetivum*.

37. **circumdare** here takes the acc. of that which is surrounded. Sometimes it takes the acc. of that which is put round the object, the latter being then in the dative.

38. **et**, 'also.'

40. **ab ipsa**: i.e. *terra*. The rivers run some distance and then disappear in the ground. This takes place especially in limestone districts, e.g. in Tired, and parts of Yorkshire and Derbyshire. Most of the rivers of Arcadia in central Peloponnesus do not reach the sea.

41. 42. **campo . . . liberioris aquae**, 'the plain of freer water,' means 'the open sea.'

43. **et**: as in l. 38.

**extendi** has a middle force, 'spread themselves out.' Notice the absence of conjunctions in this and the next line. The grammatical term for this is *Asyndeton*, i.e. 'not tied together,' and see l. 100 *cum qua terram, mare, sidera* p. 11.

44. **fronde**: collective use; see l. 99 *sine militis usu*.

45. 51. The heaven is imagined as rising like a dome over the earth, separated into five parallel bands (*zonæ*): thus; cold, temperate, hot, temperate, cold. These, apparently, are considered to be the causes of the terrestrial temperatures, which correspond in position to the celestial zones. Ovid either knows or surmises the existence of the south temperate and antarctic regions.

45. **ut . . . sic**: *ut* here does not mean 'although,' as in l. 15.

46. Conjunction again omitted before *quinta*.

47. **onus inclusum**: i.e. the earth shut in by the vault of heaven.

48. **cura dei**: a periphrasis or roundabout way of saying 'God in his forethought.' Compare Milton's expression, 'Where the might of Gabriel fought,' — *Par. Lost*, vi. 355; see l. 274 *ubi I.*

**premuntur** merely means 'lie underneath,' without much notion of pressure. See l. 459 *prece re prementem*.

50. **inter utrumque** is an adverbial phrase, 'between.'

**locavit**: the subject is *caelestia*.

51. **temperiem** is used again in l. 430.

**mixta, &c.**: by the mingling of heat and cold.

52. **his**: i.e. the terrestrial surfaces. 'The air is just so much heavier than fire, i.e. the celestial sphere, as the weight of water is lighter than that of earth.' The best MSS. read *potius est ignis* in l. 53. Then place a comma at *terris*, and translate 'which is just so much heavier than fire, as it is lighter than the weight of earth (and) the weight of water.'

50. Notice the alliteration or employment of several words beginning with the same letter. So in l. 299 *graciles gramen corpus recapillat*. It is characteristic of our earliest English poetry. Thus, the opening lines of *Piers the Plowman*, by William Langland, about A. D. 1300:

'In a somer seson / whan soot was the sonne,

I shepe me in shroudes / as I a shepe were . . .'

The line expresses the phenomenon of a storm preceded by a gusty wind and followed by a fall of temperature. See l. 268, note.

**cum fulminibus** means 'both thunderstorms and e. bl.' See ll. 217, 526.

57. **quoque** not to be taken with *et*, but qualifying the whole sentence: 'moreover.'

**habendum . . . permisit**, 'gave not the air to be occupied,' i. e. 'for the occupation of.'

58. **nunc**, 'even now,' as it is.

59. **cum . . . regant**, 'though controlling each his own blasts'; *cum*, concessive.

60. **quin lanient**: construct with *est* as above. Dryden thus:

'Bound as they are, and circumscrib'd in place,  
They rend the world, regardless, as they pass'

61. **eurus**: E., or S.E. according to Aristotle.

62. **inga**, &c., i. e. the mountains of N. W. India. — S. 'The nice Morn on the Indian steep' — Milton, *Comus*.

63. **vesper**: the West. This use of the word is poetic and rare. Notice that *ut* follows *et* in construction and is attracted to the clause of its relative. See l. 636 *ut hinc quae brachia tenderet*.

64. **septemque trionem**: the seven stars forming Ursa Major, the Great Bear, or Charles's Wain. Though as this constellation is always visible in our hemisphere, circling round the pole star, it means simply the North. The poets separate the word *septentrio* into its two original parts to suit their metre.

66. **ab**, 'owing to,' by the agency of. See note l. 417; and l. 254.

**austro**: also called *Aeolus*. See l. 204 *nam is est Aeolus, qui ventis alis*, where it brings the Flood. Both words are of Greek origin.

67. **haec super**. See l. 706 *et super*. Anastrophe.

68. **faecis**. See l. 254, where *utro* is termed *saecis*.

70. **massa**: i. e. Chaos.

71. **effervescere**: inceptive verb, implying beginning and continuing. See above *tepsunt, murrunt*.

72. **suis**, 'of their own'; see l. 17.

**animantibus**: the stars were considered to be living beings, many of them demigods or heroes.

74. **cesserunt**, 'came to the share of,' 'fell to the lot of.'

75. **agitabilis**. This word suggests the flapping of the birds' wings upon the air.

76. **sanctius**. See below, l. 81 *sanctius*. The ancients believed that man partook in some degree of God's nature. St. Paul, Acts xvii. 28, quotes Anaxagoras to the Athenians:

'as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.'

**capacius**, Schellus points out, is comparative because *sanc-tus* is comparative; it is not required by the sense.

77. **dēerat** becomes in scansion *dē̄rat*, as in l. 202.

**quod . . . posset**: consecutive subjunctive; 'of such a nature as to be able . . .'

80. **seducta . . . ab . . . aethere**. See l. 22 *caelo terras . . . abscidit*. In Chaos both had been mixed together.

82. **quam**: i.e. earth. Prometheus also stole fire from heaven for mankind, and was punished by being chained to a rock in Mount Caucasus, where an eagle preyed upon his vitals. See l. 300:

*castrum passis ipse repuar iuvenis  
artibus.*

**satus Iapeto**, 'he that was sprung from Iapetus,' i.e. Prometheus. Iapetus was a Titan; see l. 10.

83. **moderantum** *trunbrantum*. The poets often contract these two syllables to suit their metres. So *caelestum*, l. 150.

84. **cum** expressing a contrast takes the subjunctive: 'whilst,' or 'though every other creature . . .' It is to be placed under the head of Concessive use.

87. **modo**, 'but now,' 'till lately.' On *sine imagine* see note on l. 20. The meaning is 'shapeless,' or 'formless.'

88. **ignotas**, 'fresh,' 'unknown before.' Dryden writes: 'And earth was metamorphos'd into Man.'

80. Hesiod, the earliest Greek poet except Homer, in his poem *Works and Days*, gives five ages: gold, silver, bronze, a fourth unnamed, and iron.

**vindice nullo**: ablative absolute; translate 'without any one to punish.'

90. **rectum**: adj. neuter, used substantively. See ll. 129, 215.

91. **verba . . . aere**. Bronze tablets with lettering in relief. Printed notices are the modern substitute.

92. **supplex turba**. In a Roman court of justice it was usual to attempt to influence judge and jury by tears and other appeals to pity.

93. **sed erant, &c.**, 'but people were safe without any one to punish a wrong doer.'

94. **nondum** qualifies *dēscēderat* as well as *caesa*.

**suis . . . montibus**, 'its native hills.'

**pinus**, i.e. made into a ship.

96. The order is *nēna d'ēri p'ater sua*.



97. Such a repetition as this of *et non*, and of the four words *non* in the next lines, is called Anaphora. So, in ll. 512, 513, three clauses succeed each other with *et non*.

98. **directi . . . flexi**: genitives of quality; *avis* belongs to both.

99. **militis**, 'soldiery.' Collective use. See l. 413 *et d. femineo reparata est femineo c. t.* and 44 above.

100. Siebelis notices the two adjectives at the beginning of the line, the two substantives at the end, and compares ll. 112, 147, 153. The stranger words are kept to the end.

101. **ipsa**: join with *et*.

**immunis**, 'without any need to render service.'

102. **per se**, 'of its own accord.'

103. **nullo cogente**: join with *et*; 'without any one's compulsion.'

104. **arbuteos**: adjective instead of genitive. See l. 413 *femineo . . . uctu*.

**fetus** means 'that which is produced,' animal or vegetable; here, of the berries of the arbutus, which are very like strawberries in appearance.

106. **Iovis arbore**, the oak. One of Jove's most famous temples was at Dodona in Epirus in an oak forest. Notice the appropriate epithet 'spreading.'

**glandes**. In the south of Europe a certain species of oak bears acorns fit for food when roasted to get rid of the bitter taste. Its botanical name is *quercus ilex*, Turkey oak.

108. **zephyrus** is the west wind, frequently strong, not the 'zephyr' of our poets. Hence *zephyrus* is not an unnecessary epithet.

**sine semine**: i. e. without any one sowing the seed.

109. **mox**: not 'soon,' but 'in the next place,' or 'then.'

110. **nec renovatus**: i. e. *et non renatus*.

**cānebat**, notice the quantity.

111. **iam**, like *mox* above, has no special sense of time here. We might translate 'here flowed streams of milk, there of nectar.' 'A land flowing with milk and honey.' Ex. iii. 8.

112. **ilice**: the evergreen oak: it can be seen in English gardens, and grows larger in Italy, where it is very common.

With this description of the Golden Age should be read Virgil's fourth Eclogue, ll. 18-40.

113. Saturnus was an ancient Italian god of sowing, or agriculture. The Roman poets made him into the father of Jupiter, and identified the two with the Greek Cronos

and Zeus. It was Zeus, according to Greek legend, who deified the Centaurs, and sent Eurytus, with Tartarus,

**Tartarus**: probably like Tartarus, l. 20.

114. **subiit**. The *u* before the long *o* in *o* of this syllable may be seen in *subiit*, *subiit*, *subiit*, *subiit*, *subiit*, *subiit*, *subiit*.

116. **contractit**: See l. 107, and l. 115, *con*.

117. **per**, by the way, in fact, &c.

**inaequales**, *inaequales*, unequal in temperature. For the *sp* ending see note, l. 14.

116. **spatius**: adjective of manner or description.

120. **ventis**. In England we usually experience frost with still weather, and Italy a wind from the Alps or Apennines would bring cold weather.

**pendit**: *pendit*, hangs.

121. **domūs domus**: Reg. I change from plural to singular. The latter must be taken generically: "Caves were the houses."

122. **vinctae cortice virgae**: a sort of w. swam. *Cortex* is properly the outer bark, but here used of the inner, stringy coating.

123. **Cerealia**. Ceres was the goddess of corn and of agriculture generally. She is the Roman equivalent of the Greek Demeter.

125. **Tertia**: not to be conf. with *peritiam*.

128. **venae peioris**: take of *se* with *actum*. It is a genitive of definition.

129. **verum**: like *verum*, l. 60. See l. 215.

130. **subiere**. Verbs compounded with *sub* often have, as here, a negative sense, something fraudulent or underhand.

132. **noverat**: *noverat*, not plur. perf.

133. **quaeque dixit**, &c. The same thought as in li. 94, 95. Notice how the relative clause precedes its subject, *trouat*. See l. 1 w. ll. 10, 11, and l. 1, 312.

135. **communem prius**: join with *primam*.

**ceu lumina**, &c. With *ceu* a nominative and verb would be used; but the verbs are omitted and the substantives pass into the accusative by attraction. *Lumina*, pluralism. See ll. 384, 387.

137. **debita**, *debita*, which the earth might be expected to afford. See *scelus* and *nocti*, accusatives after the passive verb of the thing asked for; in the active the person asked is also accusative.

138. **itum est**: *itum est*, *is*. Impersonal construction; see below, l. 111, and l. 112, *is*.

139. **quas**. From the next line take *opes*, the subject, which, like *carinae*, l. 134, follows its relative.

**Stygiis**: properly of the infernal regions: here merely implies 'underground.'

140. **malorum**: objective genitive: 'temptations to crime.'

141. **ferro nocentius aurum**. Philip of Macedon used to say—the story goes—that he had taken more cities with gold than with the sword; i.e. with bribes. Notice the double repetition of the words *ferum, nocens*.

142. **utroque**: as explained in the last note, 'gold and iron.'

143. The sense of the line is brought out by the sonorous words. This is called Onomatopœia. Farrar quotes 'an iron-clanging anvil banged With hammers' from Tennyson's *Princess*.

144. **vivitur**. See l. 138 *num est*.

145. **socer, genero**. Caesar stood in this relation to Pompey, which no doubt the poet had in his mind. But this relationship failed to avert war between them.

**gratia** is a kindly feeling inspired by one person in another; here 'goodwill,' or 'affection.'

147. **lurida**: i.e. 'causing a deathly pallor.' The epithet which is appropriate to the effect is transferred to that which causes it.

**aconita**: pluralism; see ll. 10, 25, 110.

148. **ante diem**: i.e. while his father is still hale.

**inquirit**: i.e. by astrology.

149. Join **virgo** . . . **Astraea**. In the eclogue of Virgil referred to above she is spoken of as returning to earth. She was daughter of Zeus and Themis, and was the personification of justice. She was placed in the heavens as the constellation Virgo.

150. **caelestum**. See l. 83.

151. This war of the giants against Zeus, or Jupiter, arises from, and is confused with, the story of the fighting of the Titans against Uranus, grandfather of Zeus. See Milton, *Par. Lost*, i. 193:

· In bulk as huge

As whom the fables name of monstrous size,

Titanian, or Earth-born, that warred on Jove;

**Neve foret** follows *struxisse montes* in construction. The conjunction *re* must be separated from *et* and begin the sentence, joined with *ferunt*.

**aether** here means the dwellings of the gods. They pile Ossa on Pelion and Olympus on Ossa according to Virgil:

in the Olympos, the center of Olympus, Ossa, Pelion. Here Ossa, *Id. vii. 114-115*.

131. **Ossa:** *Id. vii. 114*. Of the subject to *post*. For *inducta* see *Id. vii. 115*.

132. **mole sua,** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. The weight of the object is not to be taken into account, but the mass, you heaped up.

133. **ne nulla** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. At least.

**suae stirpis** *Id. vii. 115*. The offspring of the giants who were slain by the Olympians.

134. **hominum** *Id. vii. 115*. A generally assumed creation of man, from the time of the beginning of the world.

**et** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. In the Iron Age.

135. **scire:** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. I know. Hypothetical and a little more than a wish. See in French, *vous diriez des choses*, *Id. vii. 115*. See also *Id. vii. 115* and *Id. vii. 115*.

136. **facto** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. The deed had but lately been done.

**vulgata** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*.

137. Here we have an illustration of Ovid's method of introducing a new story. He says Jupiter's disgust at the rape of Europa led him to despise the story of Lycaon. Lycaon was a king of Arcadia son of Pelagus, he served Jupiter the banquet of the golden age.

**convivia** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115* and *Id. vii. 116*.

138. **vocatus** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. See also *Id. vii. 32. 11*. This is a sort of *Id. vii. 115* and *Id. vii. 115* by a similar sound.

139. **caelo** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. The sky is clear.

140. **lactea:** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. Rather no case. The poet says *Id. vii. 115* without *Id. vii. 115*. In *Met. vi. 400* we read *Id. vii. 115*.

141. **tecta** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. The two phrases joined with *Id. vii. 115*. See *Id. vii. 115* and *Id. vii. 115*.

142. **dextra laevaue:** *Id. vii. 115*. Of the Milky Way.

143. **atria,** the entrance halls of the gods' houses. *Atrium* is a Latin word, the entrance hall of the Roman family; Ovid's term is served the purpose of a hall or antechamber for the apartments of the gods.

**valvis** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. The gods' gate.

**plebs.** See *Id. vii. 115* and *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*; the lower order of gods and demigods. Properly the Roman term for a citizen of noble birth.

**locis** *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115*.

144. **penates,** the gods of the household, the house itself; *Id. vii. 115*. *Id. vii. 115* and *Id. vii. 115*.

175. **detur**, 'be allowed.'

176. **dixisse**. See § 62. A frequent use of the perfect infinitive, especially in Latin, is in subordinate clauses where the action has preceded that of the main clause.

**Palatia**. The plural of *palatium*. Avestan *palat* is the Palatium or Palatine Hill in Rome. See *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, vol. 13, 709-11. Properly it is the name of the palace of the Emperor.

'This place, as the poet says, is called Palatia.'

I dare to call the Palatia of the Emperor.

177. **ergo**, 'and so, therefore, consequently, ergo.'

**sedere**. In English *sedere* is used in the sense of 'sit,' but both Latin and Greek use it with the perfect tense in clauses of this sort.

178. **celsius**: elevated to a higher position than the rest.

**loco**. See note on § 177.

180. **cum qua**, 'with which.' Milton: 'When he shakes his locks— / Of hair revolv'd in ringlets round his neck— / *Cum qua* / He locks his curls—'

**terram, mare, sidera**: 'earth, sea, and sky.'

181. **ora**: plural of *oratio*.

183. **centum braccia**. It was the Italian name for the older myth of *gigantes*, which was the name of the giants.

**parabat**. This is not used in the sense of 'was preparing,' requiring a few words more, but in the sense of 'was about to do.'

184. **anguipedum** with

**captivo caelo**: dative of *caelum*, 'the sky,' taken in the sense of a 'predominant cause,' as in the case of *causa* and *causa*.

186. **corpore**, 'body.' See note on § 185. Sometimes used in a military sense.

187. **mihî**: the dative of *mihi*, 'to me.' Milton: 'I have *pendulum*.' For *Nereus* see § 179. Milton: 'Nereus was seen— / *pendulum*.' *Nereus* was son of *Phlegon* and *Phlegon*.

**qua totum**, &c., 'with which the whole of the sea.' Milton in *Paradise Lost*: 'By Henry Nereus wrangled lock.'

188. **flumina . . . infera**. These were Styx, Acheron, Phlegon, Cocytus. For the name of the first of these was the most binding to swear by. See *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, vol. 13, 709-11.

190. **cuncta . . . temptata**. See § 62. Frequently omitted by prose writers as well as poets.

191. **trahatur**: to be carried to the main part.

192. **semidei** and **rustica numina** express the class, the various members of which they follow.

**nymphae**. These include the *nymphae*, *Nereides*, mountain nymphs, *Oreades*, river nymphs, *Naiades*, the

nymphs Dryades. See Milton, *Par. Lost*, ix. 386. Like a wood nymph, *agrotis* = the Latin Dryad.

**nymphae** is the opposite to the preceding words.

193 **faunisque**. The word is usually short, but here lengthened. A kind of tree, but the name was occasionally Faunus, an Italian god of sheep, and he is sometimes represented with horns and goat's feet, and was identified with the Greek Arcadian god Pan. The country people came to believe in many forms of Faunus. He was a favorite subject of satyrs.

**satyri**: took delight in food of wine and of playing on pipes; with the same appearance as the fauns.

**silvani**: country gods of the fields and trees. There was originally but one Silvanus, an Italian god, but he was made into many's Epithet. See Milton, *Par. Lost*.

Though Satyr, Faun, and Faunus with seven hoed

From the field he never would be absent long.

—id.

—id. — — — — — the goddess that in rural shrine

Dwell'd, till he saw Faun, or Sylvan;

and Milton, *Par. Lost*, 266. Unpers. Pan's, also, l. 705, *ibid.*. For the *silvani* see also *ibid.*, l. 704, *ibid.*, see l. 714, note.

195 **quas dedimus**. This relative clause precedes the principal clause, giving a reason, 'as we gave them the country, we built a city.'

199 **an**, a particle similar to *quoniam*. When it seems to introduce a subordinate clause, it really refers to a previous question or condition in the text. Is this so, or not?—Kennedy. See l. 222, 223, *ibid.*, *ibid.*, *ibid.*. Notice the emphasis on *an*, and *quoniam* in the next line, which they gain from their position.

198 **struxerit**: a future verb with *non*, because giving the ground for the *non* is not actual.

199 **studius ardentibus** with *resonant*.

**ausum**: not by a god.

200. **manus impias**: not the conspirators who murdered Julius Caesar, Met. l. 15, l. 6, 24.

**cum**: with it, a relative referring to time alone.

**saevit**: last, a present.

201 **Caesareo**: *Caesariis*, S. *pugna Cannensis*, 'battle of Cannae.'

**nomen**: name of the nation. S. *lingua Latini* means Latin or Roman and all Romans.

202. **ruinae**. There is historical truth in this, not merely

poetical flattery. The death of Julius Caesar was a misfortune to the whole world.

204. **pietas**, 'devotion.'

209. **quidem** emphasizes it: 'as for him he has paid the penalty.'

**curam hanc**, 'anxiety about this.'

210. **quod admissum**. *Admissum* is here a substantive, then *quod* must be 'what sort of.' J. in *tanquam* with *admissum*.

212. **cupiens falsam**, 'desiring to find it misrepesented.'

213. **deus humana**. Notice the position of the words, which points the idea of the god in human shape.

215. **vero**: substantive, like *retiam*, l. 90; *verum*, l. 129; *infandum*, l. 331.

216, 217. **Maenala . . . Cyllene**. See Milton, *Ad. 11*.

'On old Lycæus, or Cyllene, hear . . .

From the stony Maenades . . .'

**Maenala**, here plural, like *urbs*, l. 113.

217. **cum Cyllene**: i. e. 'as well as Cyllene'; see ll. 56, 526.

218. **Arcados**: Greek genitive. Siebelis points out that Arcas, who gave his name to the country, was Lycæon's grandson, and that the word is therefore an anachronism.

222, 223. The order is *capere . . . atram . . . istis . . . in mæta*. See note, l. 196.

223. **verum**: as in ll. 215, 221.

224. **nocte**: ablative of time; *noctem* with *perem*: *perem* . . . *morte*: abl. of description.

225. **parat . . . placet . . . est**. The present tense is often used in telling a story, to make the account more vivid.

226. **Molossa**. In Epirus. See Map. According to one form of this legend it was Arcas, grandson of Lycæon, whose flesh Lycæon served up to Zeus.

228. **ita**, 'so,' i. e. to go on with the story.

**semineces**: literally 'half dead'; here means 'stareely cold.' Siebelis.

229. **mollit**: i. e. 'cooks.' Here the perfect tense appears; *torruit*, for metrical reasons, continues for two or three lines, when the present returns.

**subiecto**: as in l. 155.

230. **simul** - *simul ac*: adverb used as conjunction.

**flamma**: i. e. a flash of lightning.

231. The order is *certi lecta in penates suos dominæ*. For *penates*, 'house,' see l. 174 *suos per suere penates*.

233. **loqui conatur**. So Io when turned into a heifer: *conata queri mugitus edidit ore*, l. 637.

**ab ipso:** i.e. from Lycæus himself and his murderous nature.

207. **vertitur:** middle of *vertō*, see also 378, 538.

**nunc quoque,** 'and now, in his present, in his human form.'

216. **abeunt,** 'disappear and disappear.' 'Is come.' See *Met.* II. 674.

217. **lupus.** The Greek word for a wolf is *λύκος*, and *Λυκάων* is the name of a mountain in Arcadia. Probably the names Lycæus and Lycæon, and the tale of Lycæus' metamorphosis, arose from the presence of wolves in Arcadia.

218. **canities.** See *Met.* VI. 222, 223, 224. Homer uses a similar expression of Hector's head and back *fulvus* grey, the hairs mostly white at the roots, is the zoological description.

**eadem.** This pronoun occurs four times in successive clauses, an instance of Anaphora, as in l. 97, &c.

230. **idem.** See l. 107, 110, 113.

240. **una domus, . . . domus una.** This cross arrangement is called Chiasmus, from the Greek letter  $\chi$ , X.

**perire.** Literally 'to have passed after' is used in poetry; in prose it is with a negative. See l. 500, *perire non licet*.

241. **qua,** 'where.' See l. 117, *in qua*; *intra curvum*, 207. **quibus,** 'by which.' It is not used for plural. These *luna* are the *lunæ* of the ancients. Horace, *Sat.* I. ix. 87; and punished them with cold and madness. The thought underlying this simile, it appears to be, that one crime begets the other none. See l. 728, *in teum . . . Frangit*.

242. **Et rufes** see l. 112.

**in facinus iurasse,** 'to have conspired to commit crime,' i.e. mankind had done so, *in facinus* collective.

243. **stat,** 'is fixed.'

244. **pars:** i.e. *partes*. Hence the plural *partes*. This variation is called Synchysis.

245. **partes adsensibus implent,** 'do their duty' i.e. fulfil their obligations as members of the council, by signifying assent.

246. **est . . . dolori:** dative of result, or predicative dative. It is only used with *esse*, *habere*, *vincere*, *dare*, *vertere*, and a few others. See below, l. 250 *sibi enim fore cetera* 107.

250. **sibi,** emphatic.

251. **trepidare,** 'to be excited,' not 'frightened.' Fear may be the cause of the *trepidare*, but is not the same thing as the excitement; see l. 500 *perire . . . trepidante*.

254. **sacer . . . aether,** 'as being pure'; see l. 68 *aethera nec*



*que piam terræ ac firmam*. 'firmam'. Also as being the abode of the gods; see l. 151 *firmis sedibus in cœlis*.

For **ab** see ll. 66, 417.

255. **longus . . . axis**, 'the far-reaching heaven.' It is so applied to the universe, first means the straight line to the pole-star, and then the heavens.

256. This belief in the birthing of the world comes from Heraclitus, a natural philosopher of about 500 B.C. It will be noticed that Jupiter here is not master of Destiny.

257. **correcta**: i. e. 'by the fire.'

258. **operosa**: in passive sense; 'on which a great deal has been spent.'

259. **tela**: i. e. 'thunderbolts.'

261. The effect is put first, then the means. This is called *Hysteron Proteron* or Last First.

262. **Aeoliis**. Aeolus, son of Hephæstus, 'the Son of Hephæstus' of Milton's *Paradise*, was king of the winds, which he kept in a cave. See Virgil, *Æneid*, l. 82.

262. **aquilonem**. A cold wind brings out little or no moisture, and takes up moisture as it passes into a warmer zone. Hence the N. wind was of no use for Jupiter's purpose. See l. 328 *non enim aquilonis arces*.

264. **notum**. See l. 66 *notum*, and l. 209 *notum* at *Paestum*. The different winds are beautifully represented in sculpture with wings and flying garments, as in the tower of Andronicus Cyrrhestes at Athens.

265. **tectus . . . vultum**: accusative of object after a verb of middle force; active, *in tectum*, 'I cover my face.' See l. 270 *varios induta colores*; and l. 272 *induta*, *induta*; and l. 484 *suffunditur ora*.

266. **unda**: i. e. 'rain.'

267. **sinus**, 'the folds of his garments.'

268. **manu . . . pressit . . . fragor**: i. e. 'the wind drives the clouds together; this produces thunder and lightning, which is followed by rain.' See l. 56 *non proceras frons frigora ventos*.

270. **varios induta colores**. See on l. 265.

271. **concipit**, 'draws together.' The belief was that the rainbow drew moisture from the earth and supplied the clouds.

272, 273. **deplorata . . . vota iacent**, 'their expectations are ruined.' *Vota* means 1. that which is vowed, 2. the prayers accompanying a vow, 3. the object hoped for. *Deplorata* (1) wept for as lost, (2) looked upon as lost, given up. Join *deplorata* with *iacent*, and *inritus* with *perit*.

277. **Iovis ira**, S. 1. 419.
278. **caeruleus frater**: Neptuneus. See below 294.
279. **incautos**: I. 420. "We have *incautos*," says the poet.
- The personification of the sea is transferred to the personified god Neptune, S. 420.
280. **est**: *est* *utendum*: imperatorial construction, I. 421.
281. **domos**: V. N. 421. "In *domos*," at the bottom of the sea, the different *domos* are imagined to have their houses built on, and connected with the earth's surface, where they keep their treasures of the ocean.
- mole**: by their weight that keep back the water.
282. **inmittite habenas**: metaphor, from giving a horse the reins. The metaphor is contained in the words *inmittite habenas*, I. 422.
283. **tridente**: S. 423.
284. **Sed** = *sed* (affecting not the numerous dactyls in this and the following lines expressing the rush of the waters). I. 423. *sed* *putabat equo*.
286. **cum satis**: I. 424. *sed* *in* 1. 56. *sed* *amittit*.
287. **nuis**: I. 424. "The recesses of the houses, however, as to be referred to the subject; sometimes, as here, to any prominent word in the sentence.
290. **pressae**: I. 425. "Deyden thus renders the passage:
- Nor sat their dwellings were, for sapped by floods  
Their houses fell up in their household gods.  
The solid piles too strongly bent to fall,  
High over their heads bore a watery wall
- turres**: i. e. any high buildings.
292. **deerant**: the first two syllables coalesce, as in I. 7. *de* *erant*.
293. **N** is the management of pronouns. *hic* = *hic* *alter* *hic* = *hic*. S. 1. 469. *hic* *hic* *hic* *hic* *hic* *hic* *hic* *hic*.
294. **ararat**: I. 470.
296. **summa**: "In ulmo," the top of an elm tree. Horace, *silva* 1. 2. 6. has almost the same words. *Fascium et summa* *summa* *summa* *summa*. As Horace imposed that rule probably about 100, 27, and Ovid was writing these *Metamorphoses* up to A. D. 6, the latter must have taken word from the former.
295. **modo**, "I have," S. 1. 497. *modo* *quae fuerat radius*. Note the double addition, and see I. 56.
302. **Nereides**: a word of four syllables; see I. 187 for Nereus, father of the Nereids: their mother was Doris, and they were fifty in number.

**delphinés**: a Greek word for dolphins, 'leaping out of the water.'

303. **agitata**: i.e. by the rushing of the water.

304. 305. **vehit unda . . . unda vehit**: 'Gushes in, as in l. 240 *una domus . . . d' m' s' q' d'.*

**vires fulminis**. See *M. L. n.* 220. *Furca* = lightning-bolt. *aduncis dentibus apert.* Supply *percutit* to *percutit* from the next line.

306. **crura nec**: *nec* = 'not.'

307. **detur**, 'she may be a word.' Literally, 'it may be granted,' an impersonal construction, as in ll. 137-144, 278.

310. **novi**: i.e. 'hitherto unknown.' See *Atticism*, . . . *apuarum*, l. 315, and l. 649. *novi* = *novus*.

311. **maxima pars**: i.e. 'the greater part.'

**quibus, &c.**: the relative, as frequently, precedes its antecedent *illæ*. See ll. 134-139.

312. **tejunia**: pluralism.

313. See map. Mount Oeta was 80 miles from the Greek word for a sheep. Here Heracles was burnt to death. In Aonia were the mountain Helicon and the fount Aganippe, haunts of the Muses.

315. **subitarum**: like *subitane*, 314.

**aquarum**: gen. of definition.

316. **duobus**. See *M. L. n.* 221. *Furca* = *furca* = Parnassus, however, is not two-peaked; the famous Castalian fount issues from between two cliffs, which the poets have made the tops of the mountain.

318. **Deucalion**.

Uranus

Lapetus, a Titan

Prometheus                      Epimetheus

Deucalion                      Pyrrha

Hellen, ancestor of the Greeks

Thus Deucalion is called Prometheus, and Pyrrha Epimethis, in l. 390.

**nam cetera, &c.**: couple with *et*.

320. **Corycidas**. There was a well, called the Corycian cave, higher up Parnassus, frequented by nymphs and Bacchus. Greek accusative.

321. **Themis**: Greek accusative. According to Aeschylus

at the beginning of the play (*concordia*), the oracle of Delphi was first that of Gaia, then of Themis, next of Phoebus (Titan), and lastly of Apollo.

323. *ulla*: See Schell's note that we have *ulla* here because *nulla* has no feminine. Strictly *ulla* is adjectival.

324. *stagnare* properly applies to *paludibus*, not *arvis*. Translate: "when Jupiter beheld the whole world covered with water and stagnant marsh."

325. *modo*: in with *modo*. In this and the next line Ovid's love of repetition becomes ludicrous rather than effective. He brings, of course, a strong emphasis on the *modo* and *modo* by the arrangement of words. See *modo* in the next line and in ll. 333, 360, and *impot.* Aisch. II. 361, 362.

328. *aquilone*: See l. 262. *caeruleum* is not and not to.

329. See Schell's note here the Chiasmus of cases.

330. *posito*: as in l. 675, "lay aside."

*tricusptide telo*: Note l. 283.

331. *profundum*: substantive, like *caton*, *cr.* Aesch. II. 11, 99, 215. For this see also *profundum*, *Thucyd.*, *supra prof.* *im.* *strat.* 4, *supra* *prof.* *im.*

332. *numeros tectum*: Note l. 295.

*murice*: collective use.

333. *caeruleum Tritona*: See l. 275. *caeruleus Triton* was son of Neptune and Amphitrite (l. 14).

*conchae sonanti*: Metamorphoses, writes: "By shells Triton's winding shell."

335. *illi*, "by him." Sometimes called dative of agent, but truly implies only reference, i. e. indicates the person concerned in the action. Our expression, "on his part," throws some light on the idiom. See l. 341 *ambabus ambibus* *est* in l. 101, and l. 654.

336. The shell on which he blows is spiral, and grows wider towards the opening.

337. *bucina*: This repetition is called Epanaphora.

338. *sub utroque . . . Phoebo*: i. e. Eastern and Western. See l. 354 *ferre trimum*, *q. use impie trinit. casus et ortus*.

*Phoebo*: Here for "sky" or "heaven," as *Nereus* for sea, l. 187.

339. *tum quoque*: i. e. "then too, as always."

340. *cecinit . . . receptus*: The phrase in Prose is *recepta* *uere*.

341. *omnibus . . . undis*: Note, l. 335.

342. i. e. *et cunctis cunctis* *class. quibus audita est*. The

relative attracts the main object to its own case and case. See l. 63.

343. **flumina**: not 'rivers,' but 'water.'

**videntur**, 'are seen,' passive, as in l. 304 *vide. E. e. potest*; not the usual dependent sense.

344. **plenos capit**: i. e. although full they are contained within their channels.

345. **crescunt decrescuntibus**. See l. 357. *confer. E. e. gunt.*

346. **diem**: i. e. 'time,' 'many a day.' He aptly explains the expression as mingling the two thoughts, 'a long time,' 'many days.'

**nudata**: freed from the water.

348. **redditus**, 'rest red,' as it was before.

**vidit**: i. e. Deucalion saw.

349. **agere . . . silentia**, 'keeps hushed,' 'be silent.'

351. **soror**: loosely, 'she was his cousin.' See l. 390 *origo* in the next line.

353. **dēinde** is here a dissyll. form. See Synizesis, p. 107. 'settling together.' See l. 341. l. 422.

354. **terrarum**: join with *toti*, which means 'all the people.'

355. **possedit**: see l. 317 *etiam* *etiam*.

356. **adhuc . . . non**: i. e. *non tunc*, 'not yet.'

**vitae . . . fiducia**, 'confidence that our feelings safe.'

358. **quis . . . animus**, 'what would have been your feelings?' *quis*, usually substantival, here adverbial, 'where?'

359. **quo . . . modo**: join.

360. **quo consolante doleres**, 'with whom to comfort you would you have been lamenting?' i. e. 'who would there have been to console you in your grief?' The principal thought is made subordinate in the grammatical arrangement.

361. **te quoque**. The *quoque* here may be explained 'in addition to all the other people'; but it seems more probably to be owing to the *quoque* in the next line, and inserted to make the repetition more complete. For a similar repetition see ll. 325, 326.

363. **paternis artibus**: i. e. the skill of Prometheus, who manufactured man. See ll. 82, 83:

*quam satus lap-te, mixtamque animamque  
finxit in effigiem molerantem, et tota simul*

365. **nunc**, 'as it is.' Not temporal.

366. **exempla**, 'pattern' or 'specimen.'

367. **dixerat**: i. e. 'he finished speaking.'

**placuit**: i. e. 'they determined.' After consideration they thought it best. See *ut sic* in the preceding line.

368. **per**, 'by means of.'

369. **nulla mora est**. Here a complete sentence takes the place of an adverbial phrase, 'without delay.' Such short sentences are found more in poetry than in prose.

**pariter**: i. e. 'both of them.'

**Cephisidas**. See map. One of the confluent of the river rises in the Parnassus range. This form of the acc. plur. is Greek.

370. **ut . . . sic**. See note l. 15, and l. 404 *ut quaedam, su non mandata*.

**liquidas**, 'clear.'

371. **inde**, 'thence'; i. e. from the water of the river.

**libatos**: join with *libo*. *libare* means 'to take a little'; and has a special sense of pouring out a little water, or wine, before a sacerdotal act.

374. **pallebant**. The stone of the temple was overgrown with moss, discoloured, and so unable to reflect the light.

377. **atque ita**. See l. 228.

378. **flectitur**, 'relaxes', middle force. See l. 409 *flectique nepot*.

379. **Themis**: Greek vocative. Join *qua* with *arte*.

380. **mersis . . . rebus**, 'the drowned world.' Notice the emphasis on *missum*: the word is reserved till the end of the sentence, and almost equals a clause, 'for you are most merciful.'

382, 383. **velate caput . . . post tergum**: so as not to attempt to see the working of the miracle. In Homer's *Odyssey* Laocœthea gives Odysseus her wimple for a life-buoy, and tells him to throw it back into the sea, turning away, when he has done with it. On the other hand, in Tennyson's *Passing of Arthur*, Sir Bedivere is told to watch when he has thrown the sword Excalibur into the lake. The Greeks did not cover the head in praying; the Romans did so, though not in all cases.

**magnae . . . parentis**. So Brutus was told by the oracle to kiss his mother; and upon landing in Italy fell down and kissed the earth.

384. Oracles were usually given in ambiguous language. For example, the line, *Aio te, Acacida, Romanos vincere posse*, was said to have been addressed to Pyrrhus, king of Epirus. The line can be taken to express the king's victory or defeat. Cicero, *de Div.* ii. 56, discredits the story; but it no doubt gives a fair idea of oracular responses.

385. **Pyrrha prior.** It must be remembered that Deucalion's father was Promëtheus (forethought), Pyrrha's Epimëtheus (afterthought). Pyrrha speaks with the impulsiveness of her sex.

**recusat:** not 'refuses,' which would be *convult* or *negat*; but 'is reluctant.'

386. **det.** After verbs expressing a wish, or prayer, another verb frequently follows without a conjunction. See l. 670 *eloquitur del imperat Argam*.

387. **umbras:** pluralism. See note, l. 135, and *sententia*, l. 384.

**iactatis . . . ossibus.** The abl. abs. here may be translated, 'by tossing the bones.'

388. **caecis . . . latebris:** i. e. 'in dark riddles.' Literally, 'hiding-places.' With *repetit* join *se om.*

390. **inde,** 'thereupon'; not as in l. 371. For these patronymic names see note, l. 318.

391. **aut fallax . . . sollertia,** 'either my sagacity is at fault'; i. e. 'either I am mistaken, or . . .'

**nobis:** pluralism for *utro*.

392. **pia** means 'involving no crime'; such as the undutiful behaviour from which Pyrrha shrunk. Translate 'harmless,' or 'innocent.' *Est* is really negative here, as the following negatives coupled with it remind us.

393. **lapides . . . ossa:** i. e. 'I believe that the bones mean the stones in the earth's body.'

394. **hos:** emphasize thus—it is these that we ordered

395. **augurio,** 'interpretation.'

**Titania.** See l. 10.

397. **sed quid . . .** The poet gives us the words, or the thoughts themselves, of the characters.

**quid:** accusative cognate.

398. **recingunt:** the force of *re-* here is to undo. So the verbs *refigo, recludo*.

399. **iussos:** i. e. 'as they were bid.'

**vestigia:** i. e. 'behind them as they stood.'

400. **sit pro teste vetustas,** 'antiquity answered for it.' Dryden: 'But long tradition makes it pass for true.'

401. **ponere.** See l. 330 *posita*.

**suum,** 'natural,' or 'usual.' See l. 17 *nulli scilicet forma manebat*.

402. Notice alliteration and repetition.

**molliri . . . mollita:** as in l. 33 *seculi scilicet molliri*.

**mora:** abl. of means, or perhaps only of circumstance.

The stones softened as the time went by. See l. 421 *in rari*.

**ducere**, 'assume.' See l. 388 *ducere*, 'assume'; and 412 *facere* 63-67. The word is used of the sculptor's art, as he causes the marble gradually to take human shape: *opus ducere te* 300-32; 371, Virg. *Georg.* vi, 448. So below here, l. 405 *conferre* 37-38.

404. **ut sic**. See l. 45, 470.

**videri**: passive, 'to be seen.' See l. 401.

407. The order *scilicet* is not to be taken literally.

408. **in corporis usum**, 'to serve as the body'; i. e. as flesh and blood and stuff in which to live.

409. **flecti**: 'to turn.' See l. 478.

410. **vena**: the veins running through the stone. The fact is, of course, the converse of the fable. The veins of the body have given the name to those in the rocks.

412, 413. **virū virorum: femineo femina**. Repetition.

413. **femineo**: objective instead of genitive. See *arbutos* 37, l. 104.

414. **inde**, 'from which fact,' 'hence.'

417. **vetus umor**: i. e. the moisture left by the flood.

**ab igne**. See n. l. 60 *ab igne*; and l. 254 *ab ignibus*, 'through the influence of.' The fire not regarded as a mere instrument.

420. **vivaci**, 'life-giving.' Adjectives ending in *-aci* express intensity of the verbal notion. *pinguis*, 'full of fat,' l. 432.

421. **morando**: like *morando*, l. 402.

423. **Alveō** is here scanned *Alveō*. Synizesis.

424. **aethereo . . . sidere**: i. e. the Sun, *solibus aethereis*, 435.

425. **versis**: i. e. in ploughing.

426. **sub ipsum . . . spatium**, 'about the very moment.' So we have *sub nocte* 360, 'at nightfall.'

428. **suis truncata . . . numeris**, 'with their members imperfect.'

**numeris**: ablative of the point in which a term is applied, called also *ablativus respectus*. The word here means the members, or the elements, which should be there to make a perfect, harmonious whole. 'Short of their limbs, a lame imperfect earth.' Dryden.

430. **temperiem**. See l. 51 *temperiemque delit mista cum* 2, 3, 4, 5.

431. **concupiunt**. This theory of the origin of life comes



from the Ionic physical philosophers, Thales, Anaximander, and Anaximenes, about 600-500 B.C.

432. **cum**, 'although'; concessive.

**aquae**: dative with *parat*, as *parat* 2 verbs dative, l. 10.

**vapor**: not 'vapour,' or 'moisture,' but 'warmth,' as in *Met.* iii. 151 *Phœbus . . . fructus operis est calor*. For *parat* see l. 420, note.

433. **discors concordia**. This figure of speech is called Oxymoron, where two contradictory notions meet. Such a notion as this is drawn from the philosophy of Heraclitus, 500 B.C., who, says Aristotle, affirms that strife is the source of all life. Empedocles has the same theory. Ovid has taken the expression from Herodotus, *l. i. 12-19*.

435. **solibus aetheriis**: i.e. the rays of the sun. See l. 424.

438. **illa**: Tellus.

**quidem**, 'no doubt,' 'in fact.'

**Python**. Pytho was the old name of that part of Phœnis in which Delphi lay. The Pythian games were founded by Apollo after slaying the Python.

439. **incognite**, 'never heard of before.'

440. **monte**: Parnassus.

**tantum spatii**: the genitive is frequent with neuter pronouns and pronominal adjectives. See *lectura* iii. In line 479 we have *non tantum*, a kindred expression.

441. **hunc . . . gravem . . . perdidit** is the construction.

**et nunquam . . . usus**, 'who had never employed . . . These words point the contrast between Apollo's usual quarry and the Python.

**talibus armis**, 'weapons such as these.'

442. **in damnis**: i.e. 'in the case of deer.' Translate 'and.'

443. **gravem**, 'loaded.'

444. **effuso . . . veneno**. This abl. abs. expresses the manner or circumstances in which Apollo succeeds in killing the Python.

**veneno** is the snake's poison mingled with his blood.

445. **nëve . . .**, 'and that long years might not . . .'

446. **celebri certamine**: ablative of description.

447. **Pythia**: so Olympia, Nemea, Isthmia, other famous Greek athletic meetings. The Pythia were celebrated every fourth year.

448. **manu**, &c.: boxing, running, chariot-racing.

449. **vicerat . . . capiebat**: the usual sequence of tenses to express an event that recurs. Frequentative or iterative.

**aesculeae . . . frondis** : i. e. an oak chaplet ; genitive of description.

452. **Daphne** : daughter of the Thessalian river-god Peneus.

453. **fors ignara**, 'blind chance.'

454. **Delius**. Apollo and Artemis were said to have been born at Delos, one of the Cyclades islands, in the Aegean Sea. The island was said to have floated about till they were born, when it became stationary.

455. **cornua** : the two tips of horn at the ends of the bow. Here the bow itself is meant.

456. **que** : join with *derosa*.

**quid . . . tibi . . . cum**, 'what have you to do with . . .'

458. **certa** with *videra*, and employ in each clause. So in ll. 463, 464 *arcus* must be supplied to *tuis* from the following clause.

459. **ventre prementem**, 'covering with his belly.' So in Genesis iii. 14 'Upon thy belly shalt thou go.' For *pre-* meaning 'to be over,' or 'upon,' see l. 48 *plagas tellure pre-*  
*montar*.

461. **face**. Cupid is represented in painting and sculpture with bow and arrows and a torch, the nuptial torch.

**nescio quos** : used here contemptuously.

462. **adsere**. See l. 761 *inque adsere carbo*.

463. See note, l. 458.

464. From *figat* in l. 463 supply *figet* here.

466. **eliso . . . aëre** : abl. abs.

**percussis . . . pennis** : abl. of instrument.

467. **arce**, 'top.' See note, l. 27 *summa arce*.

469. **operum**, 'effects,' or 'powers' ; genitive of quality.

**hoc . . . illud**. See l. 293, &c. *hic . . . alter* ; *ille . . . hic*.

471. **sub harundine**, 'underneath,' i. e. 'at the end of the shaft.'

472. **hoc**, 'the latter,' i. e. the lead-tipped arrow.

473. **Apollineas** : adjective for genitive. So l. 104 *arbutos*  
*tutus* ; l. 413 *femineo . . . iactu*.

474. **nomen**, 'even the very name of a lover.'

476. **Phoebes**. See note, l. 11. The genitive here is Greek. In ll. 694-696 Syrinx is devoted to the same hunter's life.  
*vili posset Latonia*.

477. **positos**, 'allowed to lie.' Literally 'laid.'

478. **aversata petentes** : from the notion of 'turning away from' comes the active sense of 'scorning.'

479. **inpatiens** : join with *viri*.

**nemorum avia** : the neuter plural of the adjective acquires

a substantival force; akin to the expression *tantum patris* in l. 440. See l. 594 *memorum serena*.

480. **Asyndeton.** See ll. 43, 180.

481, 482. Notice the variation in the position of *dales* in the two parallel clauses. Chiasmus. One of Ovid's favourite means of producing poetical effect. Also the different words for 'daughter.'

483. **taedas:** the marriage torches with which the bridal party was escorted home. Here it means 'marriage.' See l. 658 *thalamos taedasque parabant*, and l. 703 *tu usque sororum*.

484. **suffunditur ora.** The object of the active verb retained with the passive, which has a middle force: *solectus . . . vultum*, l. 205.

487. **ante,** 'in time of yore': adverb.

488. **quidem,** 'actually,' or 'in fact.' Translate, 'he granted her desire, 'tis true.'

**sed te, &c.,** 'but that beauty of yours, Daphne, forbids you to be what you desire.' See l. 510:

*certa quidem nostra est, v. sed tunc tua sagitta  
certior.*

489. **voto,** 'wish.' See on l. 272.

491. **sua:** referring to the object *formam*. See on l. 17 *nulli sua forma mandavit*.

492. **stipulae . . . adolentur.** Virgil, in the *Georgics*, his poem on Husbandry, advises this, to manure the ground:

*saepe etiam steriles incenitae partibus arces,  
atque levi stipulam copiantibus arce flammae.*

*Georg.* i. 84, 85.

*adoleo* is, strictly, a technical sacrificial term, 'to burn on an altar,' or 'to honour.'

494. **iam sub luce:** i.e. after passing the night he leaves the wood fire burning when morning comes.

495. **abiit:** see on l. 236 *in illis abiit vestes*. Translate, 'is all on fire.'

498. **quid, si comantur?** 'what, if they were to be braided?' i.e. 'how much more beautiful they would be!'

499. **oscula:** diminutive of *os*, mouth. Usually it has the secondary sense of 'kiss.'

**quae:** object of *ridiss.*

501. The maiden is a huntress, like Diana. ll. 475, 476: and so lightly clad.

503. **haec:** i.e. the following words.

504. **Penēi:** Greek vocative.

**hostis:** predicate.

505. **agna:** supply *fugit* from *fugit ut*.

506. **trepidante**. See note, l. 251.

508. **me miserum**: the accusative or nom. can be used interjectionally. With the acc. the person thinks of himself as a sufferer.

**ne . . . cadas**: i.e. 'take care that you fall not'; or 'I fear that you will fall.' It is closely connected with *me miserum*.

**indigna laedi**. This infinitive is a poetic construction. See l. 240 *dum cecidit perire ille potuit*.

512, 513. **non . . . non . . . non**. Anaphora. See note, l. 97.

**armenta**: of kine.

**greges**: of sheep, here; but not always so. Virgil writes *et gregibus tauri*, *Ecl.* v. 33.

515. **Delphica**. See note, l. 321.

518. **carmina**, 'the voice.'

**nervis**, 'the lyre.'

519. **certa**: i.e. *stipula*.

**quidem**: as in l. 486, 'tis true.' This passage and ll. 488, 489 are exactly alike in construction; *tamen* here equals *sed* in l. 488. The other arrow is Cupid's, see l. 464.

520. **vacuo . . . pectore**, 'in my breast that was free from love.'

521. **inventum**: participle used as a substantive, like *sus scetum*, l. 618.

**medicina**. Apollo was known as the punishing god; he sends the plague among the Greeks in Homer's *Iliad*. But he has also the power of healing; and is the father of Aesculapius or Asclepius in Greek, a secondary deity, of healing. In line 506 he is called Paean, which means the healer.

522. **herbarum . . . potentia**, 'the virtues of simples.'

523. **quod**, 'that' 'the fact that.' Followed by indicative when the fact only is thought of.

526. **cum ipso**: i.e. she left both him and his unfinished words behind. For *cum* with this sense of 'both' see l. 56 *Am. fiducibus . . . frag. r1*; l. 217 *cum Cyllene . . . pineta Lycaei*.

528. **obvia** is 'coming to meet.'

**adversas**, 'meeting,' or 'standing in the way.' So *adversus fluvium* means 'up stream,' 'with the stream against one.'

530. **sed enim**. *enim* points to the clause following, which explains how Apollo quickened his pace, *admisso . . . passu*.

531. **perdere**, 'waste.'

**iuvenis**. Apollo is always shown as a youth in sculpture. Many examples may be seen in the British Museum.

532. **admisso**: a term used of giving horses the rein. See l. 280 *et . . . i. l. 168*. Also l. 244 *stimulis . . . Adiciunt*.

533. **cum . . . vidit**, 'whenever'; frequentative.

**Gallicus**: specially used for hunting.

534. **pedibus**: i. e. 'at full speed.' Notice alliteration.

535. Ovid here no doubt recollects Virgil's lines:

*atque hinc Aus Umbra  
haeret hians, iam iamque teret, summoq; tenet  
inceptis malis.—Aen. XII. 753.*

536. **stringit vestigia**, 'grazes her feet.'

**rostro**: used again in III. 240 for a dog's muzzle, *mersusque  
in corpore rostris*.

537. **alter**: i. e. *lepus*. For *it* see l. 160.

538. **eripitur**: middle force. See II. 235, 378.

539. **est**: the verb belongs to *he* and *est* severally.

540. **pennis adiutus Amoris**. See above, l. 531 *ut, a  
morebat Ipse Amor*.

542. **cervicibus**: plural, because the neck is made up of the separate vertebrae.

544. **Pēnēīdās**: the quantities of these syllables are Greek.

545. **flumina**: she includes her father among all the river-gods.

547. Most of the MSS. read here:

*qua nimium placet, telluris, aut, hinc, te, istam,  
quae facit ut laedar, a tharido perle, f. p. p. n. n. :*

but the words *tellus*, . . . *laedar* are rejected by Haupt, *qua  
facit ut laedar* being probably a repetition of *qua cum te p. n. n. n.*  
For the relative clause preceding its substantive see on  
II. 133, 311.

549. **libro**. *Liber* is the inner bark, especially of the linden, which was used for writing: hence the meaning 'book.' *Cortex* is the outer bark, l. 554.

551. **haeret**, 'remains fixed.'

552. **obit**, 'closes over.'

**unus**: i. e. *solus*, see l. 583 *Indachis ut is abest*.

553. The only trace of the maiden is the glossy look of the tree.

554. **trepidare**, see l. 251:

557. **at**. This particle implies that the speaker has experienced some emotion, here disappointment; and introduces a mitigating thought. Translate, 'well.'

**nōn pōtēs**. This division of the fifth foot dactyl into two words is rare with Ovid.

558. **certe**, 'at any rate.' The position of *non* emphasizes the word.

**habebunt te coma, te citharae**, 'my locks, my lyre shall have thee for a garland.'

550 Anaphora. See ll. 97, 512. Supply *nostra* to *comā* from *nostra*.

560. Such a triumphal procession, with the crown of bay worn on the head, can still be seen in the arch of Titus at the east end of the Roman Forum. It took place after Titus' conquest of the Jews, A. D. 70.

**triumphum . . . canet**: i. e. the words, *Triumphe*, the cry as the procession went along up to the Capitol.

561 **vox**: collective. Notice that the Latin keeps, more consistently than the English, the future tense in *canet*, *vovent*. We use the present.

562. **postibus Augustis**. Augustus, Emperor, B. C. 31—A. D. 14, had his house on the Palatine Hill; see l. 176. In the middle of the entrance was a chaplet of oak, and on either side a bay tree.

**eadem**, 'you, the same,' i. e. 'you, also.'

565 **perpetuos**: because the bay is evergreen.

566 **Pæan**. See note, l. 521.

**factis modo**: join.

567 **agitasse**: for *agitass*.

568. The River Gods visit Peneus to condole with him on the loss of Daphne. Only Inachus is absent, who is grieving for the loss of his daughter Io.

**Haemoniacæ**: a poetic name for Thessaly. According to legend, Haemon was father of Thessalus.

**praerupta . . . silva**: the trees grow on the face of the hills.

569 **Tempe** is Greek neuter plural. Hence *quæ*.

570. **volvitur**: middle form. See l. 378 *flectitur*.

571, 572. Arrange thus: *est hinc nubila agitantia tenues fumos*. For the whole picture compare Tennyson, *Lotus Eaters*:

'And like a downward smoke, the slender stream

Along the cliff to fall and pause and fall did seem.'

**silvis**: dative.

573. **plus quam vicina**, 'more,' i. e. 'spots further than . . .'

574. **haec . . . haec . . . haec**. Anaphora. See l. 559.

577. **popularia**: i. e. the streams of the neighbourhood, to whom Peneus is in the same relation as a king to his people. See l. 173, where *pietas* is used of the lower deities; and l. 505 *de plebe de*.

578. **nescia gratentur**: i. e. *quæ nesciunt utrum gratentur*; l. 585 gives the construction.

580. **Apidanus**. So *Éridanos*, the Po. The syllable *-dan-* may be traced in Don, Danube, Dni-per, Dniester.

**senex**. Rivers are represented in sculpture as men of

middle life, or advanced years, bearded, recumbent, and with the cornucopia, or horn of plenty. See l. 645 *serena . . . Iovis*.

**Aeas:** this, strictly, is not one of the *p. pubura*. It rises in Laconia, and flows to the Ionian sea, not in the Thessalian basin. It is also called Aeus.

581. **qua:** wherever.

582. **fessas erroribus.** The poetical version of the physical fact that rivers, rising in mountain districts, are rapid at first, but become slower as they pass along the plains to the sea.

583. **unus.** See l. 552 *ut adest*.

584. **Io:** Greek accusative.

587. **animo,** 'in his heart.'

**peiora:** we should say, 'the worst.'

590. **nescio quem,** 'some one.' The verb combines with the pronoun.

**factura,** 'destined to make.'

592. **calet:** *sol* is the subject. The verb is not impersonal. **orbe,** 'circuit.'

594. **secreta,** 'the lonely spots.' For this neuter plural of an adjective in substantive sense see l. 479 *contra omnia*; for the singular l. 129 *verum*.

595. **de plebe deo.** *Jovis deo* in apposition with *deum* in l. 594. *de plebe* thus has the force of an adjective, *plebeus*, as in the expression *res . . . superstitio*, l. 26. For the idea of patrician and plebeian deities see l. 173 *plures habitant diversa locis*.

596. **sed qui.** This Anaphora gives greater weight to the statement.

597. **Lernae:** a marshy lake in Argolis was famous as the abode of the Hydra, which Hercules slew.

598. **Lyrcea.** From the mountain Lyreum flowed the river Inachus, who was Io's father.

599. Notice *cum* with indicative in a sentence of the form:—  
'He was going to the city, when he saw . . .'

603. **sub.** See l. 494 *sub luce*, 'during.' The contrast is emphasized—'whilst it was broad daylight, elsewhere.'

605. **atque** has the force 'whereupon.'

**ut quae.** This phrase, like *quippe quae*, has a causal, or corroborative, force, 'knowing well as she did . . .'

612. **Saturnia.** Juno was daughter of Saturn. Compare *Saturnius*, l. 163.

613. **nec non.** These two negatives unite, and make a positive; 'moreover.'

**cuius:** genitive of possessor.

614. **veri:** substantival, as above, ll. 223, 322.

615. **genitam**: supply *est*.

616. **munus**: in apposition to *honi*.

617. **quid faciat**: i.e. Jupiter. Deliberative subjunctive.  
**crudele**: i.e. *est*.

**addicere**: a legal term, 'to award,' 'make over,' 'resign.' The latter sense here.

618. **suspectum**: participle used as a substantive, like *inventum*, l. 521.

**pudor**, &c.: 'his shame is such as to urge him to depart from the latter course; love dissuades him from the former.'

**est qui suadeat**: a consecutive construction.

620. **socialae generis**. Jupiter and Juno were both children of Saturn.

621. Notice the sequence of moods, *procuratur . . . , paterat*. A subjunctive in a conditional sentence is usually followed by another subjunctive; but *paterat . . . , ruler* forms one hypothetical predicate, 'she might have seemed to be,' and is equivalent to a subjunctive. See l. 679 *pateris . . . , consideris*.

623. **furti**: objective genitive.

624. **servandam tradidit**: the gerundive is equivalent to a final clause, 'that he might guard her.' It is common with verbs of giving, managing, &c. See l. 74, where, however, there is no active sense in the verb—*exerant nitidis substantiis pascit spongiae*.

626. **inde**: the adverb 'thence' is equivalent to 'from them'; join with *honi*.

**suis vicibus**, 'in their proper turn.' For *suis* in this sense see l. 178, 17 *ruat*.

**bina**, 'two together,' 'in pairs.'

627. **servabant**: absolute use of an active verb, with object understood. The rest of the line is a military metaphor, 'on guard.'

629. **quamvis aversus**, 'however much he was turned away.'

630. **luce**. This ablative of time without a preposition is probably an extension of the locative case.

**pasci**: middle force, as in l. 632.

**tellure sub alta**: i.e. 'deep under the earth.' The adverb is replaced by an adjective.

631. **claudit**: i.e. in a stall.

**collo**: dative of remoter object.

632. **arboreis**: i.e. *arborum*. Adjective for genitive: l. 104 *arbutus fetus*. The ablative is instrumental of the means.



630. **quae bracchia.** The substantive is attracted to the relative clause. See l. 63 *occidit quae litora sole tepescunt*. Consecutive construction.

637. **conata.** The participle is equivalent to a clause, 'when she tried.'

640. **Inachidas**: adjective for genitive.

**ripas.** This repetition is called Epanaphora. See l. 121 *subire domus—domus antra fuerunt*.

**nova**, 'strange,' 'unwonted.' See l. 310 *novae . . . d'itatis*.

642. **nāidēs**: a trisyllable.

**ignorant, ignorat.** Repetition again.

643. **sorores**: the Naiads of the preceding line, other daughters of Inachus.

645. **senior.** The comparative force is to be neglected. Translate 'aged.' See l. 580 *Apollonius . . .* 'Older than others,' is the idea underlying this use.

646. **patriis** = *patris*.

647. **nec . . . et.** The first clause is really affirmative, meaning 'she weeps.'

**sequantur**, 'follow her efforts,' or 'her desire.'

649. **littera**: not 'a letter,' but 'a word': i. e. her name, Io.

**duxit**, 'traced.'

650. **corporis . . . mutati** is put for *corpore mutationis*. See *ante Urbem conditam*, 'before the founding of Rome'; and l. 662 *praeclusa ianua*, 'the closing of the door.'

651. The order is *pendensque in crebris et cunctis in iuventutis gementis, . . .*

653. *tunc es nata, mihi quaesita*, &c. *mihi* is dative of the agent, or person interested. See l. 335 *sumitur illi*, and l. 341.

654. **non inventa . . .** 'when you could not be found you were a slighter affliction than when you were found': i. e. 'your loss was a slighter affliction than your discovery.'

656. **ducis**, 'heave.' For a different sense see l. 649.

657. **quod.** The antecedent to this relative is the whole clause *ad mea verba remugis*.

**unum**: take as predicate. It equals *solum*, as often.

658. **at**, 'Ah! but . . .' The particle here introduces a thought in strong contrast to the reality.

**thalamos.** The poets are fond of using the plural of this word.

**taedas.** See l. 483.

660. **de grege nunc . . . nunc de grege.** See l. 121.

661. This line follows Virgil, *Aeneid* xii, 879 *cur in rebus adempta est Condicio? possem tantos finire dolores*.

662 nocet: as in passage. Suppl. v. 26-40. See 1.

663 *praeclusa ianua*, 'the shut door of the door, not the door itself.' See I. 50. See also I. 650.

664 *stellatus*: 'the eye like stars.' See I. 223.

665 *patri*: 'the father of the person interested.' See I. 66.

668, *Phoronidon*, 'the descendant of Phoroneus' here stands for Iphigeneia. Heracles was a brother of Iphigeneia according to the Greek myth.

669 *natum*. Heracles whom the Romans identified with their Iphigeneia, *Mercurius*. Heracles was son of Zeus and *Megara*, a daughter of *Aegle*. See I. 602 where Heracles is called *Aegleides*. *Megara* was the eldest of the Pleiades, seven sisters, one of whom was said to have disappeared for ever.

'*Megara* ... I saw the Pleiades, rising through the mist, with ...'

670 'like a woman of fire, tangled in a silver braid.' Heracles wears a cap, has wings on his ankles, and carries the caduceus, a staff with two serpents twining round it; which serpents were made for representation, white ribbons.

670 *Pleias*: scan as trisyllable.

670 *imperat ut det*: See I. 306 *ut det*; also I. 764.

671 *potenti* w. l. 1.

672 *somniferam*. Heracles was the bringer of dreams to mankind from Zeus, and seas of sleep.

672 *sumpsisse*. See I. 60. *sumpsisse* against infinitive. Here it implies the quickness of the action.

672 *tegumen*: the cap. I. 67.

673 *arce*: as in I. 64, 27.

675 *posuit*: as in I. 330.

677 *dum venit abductas*, 'stolen as he comes': i. e. 'which he had stolen on the way.' The MSS. read *adductas*, but Heracles is usually associated with theft.

677 *structis ... arenis*. The Pan-pipe, made of straws or reeds, joined together with wax. It survives in the orchestra of the Punch and Judy show. See I. 683 *unctis ... harundinibus*.

677 *cantat*, 'plays.'

678 *voce nova*, 'the strange music.' See I. 687 *reperti*.

678 *at tu*, 'you there!' The first of it here is interjectional. The speaker interrupts, and asks Heracles to come and sit by him, at then introduces a request to do something other than that which he is doing.

679. **poteras . . . considerare**, 'you might sit down by me': just as in Virgil, *Eclujia* i. 80 *hic tamen hinc mecum poteras requiescere noctem*. See l. 621 *poterat eam ad a videre*, and note.

682. **Atlantiades**. See note, l. 609

**euntem** with *diem*.

**multa loquendo**: ablative of manner.

683. **detinuit . . . diem**, 'occupied the day'. *detinere* is to engage a person in an occupation, and is here transferred to the time.

**sermone**: of instrument. The two expressions come to the same thing.

684. **servantia**, 'watchful'. See l. 627 *servantem*.

685. **pugnat**, 'strives', or 'struggles'.

**somnos**: pluralism.

686. **quamvis . . . est**. Indicative with *quamvis* is very unusual; and not found in Ovid.

690. **hamadryadas**: Greek accusative. These were nymphs who dwelt in trees, with which their life was bound up.

**Nonacrinus**, 'of Nonacris': i.e. Arcadian.

691. **naias**: properly a water nymph, is here generalized to mean any kind of nymph. See note, l. 192.

**Syringa**: Greek accusative. In Greek the word means a pipe, or tube; or anything that produces a whistling sound. From the same root comes the Latin *syrinx*.

692. **satyros**. See note, l. 193.

694. **Ortygiam . . . deam**: Diana. Ortygia was another name of Delos, where Diana was born.

**colebat**, 'honoured'; i.e. by imitating her.

695. Diana in sculpture appears with a short skirt and high boots, for hunting. See in ll. 475, 476. Daphne follows the same life, *amova Phoebe*.

696. **falleret**, 'she might have deceived.'

**Latonia**: i.e. Diana, daughter of Latona. Supply *esse*.

698. **sic quoque**, 'and even thus': i.e. in spite of the difference.

**Lycaeo**. See l. 217 *pineta Lycaei*.

699. **caput . . . praecinctus**: like *lectus . . . victum*, l. 205

**acuta**: we speak of pine-needles. For *Pini* see l. 103

700. **talia verba refert**. At this point Hermes succeeds in sending Argus to sleep. See below, ll. 713, 714. But the poet finishes the story, though Hermes did not.

**restabat, &c.**, 'it remained for Hermes to repeat the words of Pan, and to tell how the nymph fled . . .'

701. **avia**: see l. 379

702. **Ladonis**. Milton, at the end of his *Arcades*, writes:  
 'Nymphs and shepherds, dance no more  
 By sandy Ladon's lilyed banks.'

Notice that he recalls the epithet *harenosa*.

703. **venerit**: subjunctive, because the clause beginning with *dare* is a subordinate clause in Oratio Obliqua

704. **se** refers to *iam*, the subject of the infinitive *crasse*, i. e. *crasse*.

**Liquidas**: imagined as being of the same nature as the water they inhabited. See *caeruleus frater*, l. 275, of Neptune, and l. 333 *terreum Triton*.

705. **Pana, Syringa**: Greek accusatives.

**prehensam**: contraction for *prehensam*.

**sibi**. See l. 653, n. 10

706. **pro corpore nymphae** is the order. Anastrophe. See l. 67 *laesaque*.

707. **auspirat**: a return to the indicative mood, though the construction is still oblique.

**motos**: middle force; 'stirring.'

708. **querenti**: participle; supply a person.

709. **vocis**, 's and,' as in l. 678

710. **concilium**: a secondary sense of the word, 'union'

711. **atque ita**. See l. 228

712. **tenuisse**: i. e. Pan

713. **talia dicturus**. See above, l. 700. 'Such was the story's end that Hermes was about to tell.'

**Cyllenius**. Hermes was said to have been born on Mount Cyllene. See l. 217

716. **languidā** with *lumina*; *medicatā* with *virgi*.

717. **nec mora**: supply *est*, and see l. 671 *parva mora est*.

**falcato . . . ense**: called *harp* in *Mét.* v. 170

718. **saxo . . . rupem**. For Argus had driven his charge to the top of the mountain, l. 666 *montis sublimē cacumen*.

720. **in tot lumina**, 'for those many eyes (to use).' Notice the arrangement *lumina lumen*; and in the next line the Chiasmus *centum oculos non una*.

722. **volucris suae**. Juno's bird was the peacock, the owl of Minerva, the dove of Venus, the eagle of Jupiter.

**Saturnia**: l. 612.

723. **stellantibus**. See l. 664 *stellatus*.

725. **Erinyñ**: Greek accusative. For the Erinyes see l. 241.

726. **caecos**, 'concealed,' 'secret.' See l. 24 *caeco . . . acrio*; and l. 388 *caecis . . . latibis*.

728. It is represented with the horns of a cow, and may,

perhaps, therefore be connected with the Moon-Goddess and her crescent horns. The visit to Egypt points also to an identification with Isis, who was sometimes considered as the Moon-Goddess.

729. &c. The order is *quem simul ac tetigit, procubuitque positus in margine ripae genibus, tollensque resupino, color vultus, quos solos tollere potuit, ad ardua sulera, resit est, et genitu . . . queri . . .* The two words *que* mean 'both' . . . 'and,' and the first *que* introduces the principal clause.

730. **ardua** perhaps is to be understood of Io, throwing back her neck and raising her head aloft.

731. **solos . . . vultus**: only her face and not her arms.

732. **lūctisōnō mūgītū**. See l. 14. Spondaic ending.

733. **cum Iove**, 'to Iove.'

737. **Stygias iubet**. See l. 188, note.

738. **illa**: Io.

742. **ungula**: collective, for 'each hoof'; and hence *quos*, the distributive numeral.

744. **nymphē**: Greek form of *nympha*.

745. **erigitur**: middle use.

747. **dea**: predicative; take after the verb.

**linigera . . . turba**: i. e. the Egyptian priests, whom Herodotus remarked as clothed only in linen garments.

748. Herodotus identified Epaphus, son of Io by Jupiter, with the Bull-God, Apis, of the Egyptians.

**tandem**: after all Io's sufferings.

749. **iuncta parenti**: i. e. *iuncta templis parentis*. A shortened form of expression, Brachylogy.

750. &c. Phaethon, son of Helios the Sun-God, and Clymene, provoked by Epaphus, sets out to his father, to beg leave to drive his chariot.

**animis**, 'in pride.'

751. **Sole**. See l. 10, note.

**magna loquentem**, 'boasting.'

752. **sibi cedentem**: as he ought, that is, if Epaphus was son of Jove.

**Phoebo parente**: ablative of cause, as *timidus . . . imagine*, l. 754.

753. **Inachides**, 'descendant of Inachus,' i. e. Epaphus.

**omnia**: limiting accusative with *credo*.

756. **Clymenen**: Greek accusative. This Clymene was daughter of Iphis, a wife of the Aethiopian king, Merops. There was another Clymene, daughter of Oceanus and Tethys.

757. **ille ego liber**, 'I, so free, so haughty,' *illē* emphatic.

izes. See the introductory lines to Virgil's *Aeneid* (*Prope, ut quae nuda* . . .).

760. **at**. See note, l. 658.

**si modo**, 'if only . . .', i.e. 'supposing,' or 'putting the case that . . .'; also l. 775.

761. **adsere caelo**, 'vindicate my claim to heavenly birth.' See l. 462.

762. **collo**: dative.

763. **caput**. In St. Matt. v. 36 we have 'Neither shalt thou swear by thy head.'

**Meropis**. See l. 756, note.

**taedas**. See l. 483.

**sororum**. These were the Heliades, who wept for the fate of Phoebus, when he was killed by Jove. They were changed into poplar trees, and their tears into amber.

764. **traderet, oravit**: like *det imperat*, l. 670; and *let optat*, l. 386.

765, 766. Arrange thus: (*Quae esse quae lapidum est atrium magis molat, sit procius de iudicatis in tua criminis sibi doli*).

**dicti sibi**, 'brought against her.' *sibi* is the dative of the person interested. See l. 665.

**criminis**, 'charge,' or 'imputation.'

766. **caelo**: i.e. *in oculum*. Poetic use of dative.

770. **temperat**, 'regulates,' i.e. gives the succession of day and night.

**hoc** with *S 46*.

771. **neget, &c.**, 'let him say that he will no longer be held by me,' i.e. 'that I may no longer look upon his light.'

773. **longus . . . labor est . . . nosse**. *So parva mora est . . . cempisse*, l. 671.

774. Arrange *amnis, unie oritur, &c.*

**terrae**: i.e. Aethiopia.

775. **si modo**: see note, l. 760. What is the difference of mood and tense in the two verbs *gradere* and *scitabere*?

For **fert animus** see note, l. 1.

777. **concipit aethera mente**, 'imagines,' or 'fixes the thought of the heaven in his mind.' It is implied by this expression that he imagined the heaven as his rightful sphere; and so is led on to ask Helios to allow him to drive the chariot. For *aether* as the divine realms see l. 151, and note.

778. **ignibus . . . sidereis**, 'the sun's rays.' See l. 424: *aethere . . . sidere*.

779. **ortus**: the region of the sun-rising; plural, because it is daily repeated.

# IDIOMS AND GRAMMATICAL REFERENCES



- ab.* 'am.' 34.  
'owing to,' 60, 417, 454.
- Ablative** : of the point in which, 25, 79, 120.  
of description, 446.
- Accusative** : with passive verb, 137, 205, 270, 332.  
with middle verb, 484.
- Adjective** : for adverb, 630.  
neuter, as substantive, *re tunc*, 90; *per om.*, 129, 215, 225, *aequi*, 322; *avii*, 479; & *re*, 594.  
for genitive, *arbutis fetus*, 104; *summa tunc*, 201.  
*femineo iactu*, 413; *frondibus arbutis*, 632.  
combines with substantive, *summa d'ni*, 290; *mediam quercum*, 563; *medios agros*, 601.
- Adverb** : for conjunction, *simul*, 230.  
for preposition and pronoun, *in u.*, 371, 620.
- Alliteration** : 56, 299, 402, 534.
- an* : in questions, 223, 537, 580, 765.
- Anaphora** : 97, 238, 240, 304, 512, 559, 574.
- Anastrophe** : 67, 706.
- Apposition** : 616.
- Asyndeton** : 43, 180, 559.
- at* : 557, 760.
- Attraction** : of substantive to relative clause, 63, 342, 630.  
of case, 135.
- Brachylogy** : 749.

- Chiasmus — of cross arrangement, 304, 305, 240, 320.
- Collective use of Substantives — *forma*, 44, 317; *modis*, 69; *lucis*, 241; *substantis*, 413; *lucis*, 501.
- Consecutive use of Subjunctive.
- Contraction — *propter*, 96; *quoniam*, 251; *quibus*, 321; *agitur*, 307; *quibus*, 294; *quibus*, 306; 795; *quibus*, 773; *non* with *quibus* as well as '286, 329, 30, 217; *non* conjunction with indicative, 309.
- Dative: prepositional, 247, 250  
 of the person interested or referred to, 335, 342, 654, 665, 7, 8, 766;  
 of the place towards which, 766  
 of material, 127, 875.
- Diminutive — *culi*, 109.
- Epanaphora — 337, 640.
- Frequentative — pluperfect, 419  
 perfect, 534.
- Generalization — 601.
- Genitive — of definition, 128, 318  
 objective, 140, 623;  
 after neuter pronominal, 410  
 of quality, 469.
- Gerundive constructions — 57, 74, 624, 771.
- Greek forms — 62, 52, 302, 320, 370, 390, 569, 691, 705, 744.
- Historic Present — 200.
- Imitation — of Virgil, 532, 661;  
 of Homer, 296, 433.
- Impersonal construction — 38, 138, 144, 278, 307, 366.  
*Interit*, 83;  
 'in the case of,' 442;  
 'for,' 720.
- Indicative after — *quibus*, 680.
- Metaphor — of a wind, 3;  
 of a horse, 241, 280, 532;  
 military, 627.
- Middle use of Verbs — *quibus*, 433; *quibus*, 235; *quibus*, 375;  
*quibus*, 400; *quibus*, 484; *quibus*, 538; *quibus*, 570;  
*quibus*, 620; *quibus*, 707; *quibus*, 745.
- Onomatopoeia, 143.
- Oratio Obliqua — 700, &c.
- Oxymoron: *lucis* *quibus*, 43



- Participial uses** : for substantive, 51, 521, 608, 650, 662.  
without the verb *sum*, 101.
- Perfect** : expressing instantaneous action, 672.
- Periphrasis** : *cara dei*, 38; *Incipit*, 274.
- Personification, or Prosopopoeia** : *Terra*, the Sun, 100; *Phoebe*, the Moon, 11; *Amphitrite*, the Sea, 14; *Neptunus*, the Sea, 187; *Iris*, the Rainbow, 271; *Incipit*, the Sun, 338.
- Pluralism** : *coepit*, 2; *Tutari*, 113; *Tempus*, 110; *ferunt*, 119; *luna*, 135; *aurora*, 147; *sol*, 145; *terra*, 166; *Palatium*, 179; *Incipit*, 274.
- Position of a word giving emphasis or contrast** : 60, 213, 380, 558, 721.
- Prepositional expression** : as substantive, 213.  
as adjective, 20, 87, 505.
- Prolative use** : 183, 210, 685.
- Proleptic use** : 184, 679.
- Relative** : precedes its antecedent, 133, 130, 311, 547.
- Repetition** : *scilicet scilicet*, 334; *pro deo pro deo*, 141, 324, 325; *creavit . . . deum . . . deum*, 335, 361, 362; *pro deo . . . ignorat*, 642; *sepulchrum sepulchrum*, 643.
- Spondaic ending** : 11, 62, 117, 103, 734.  
*ab* : 'about,' 420.  
'at the end of,' 471.  
'during,' 401, 603.
- Subjunctive** : causal, 108.  
concessive, 50, 83, 432.  
consecutive, 77, 618, 630.  
elliptical, 578, 670, 704.  
hypothetical, 102, 242.  
indicative following, 621.
- sius** : not referring to the formal subject, 6, 207.
- Synesis** : *pars . . . per hanc*, 244.
- Synizesis** : *dērant*, 292; *dēra*, 353; *Incipit*, 274.
- ut . . . sic** : 'although . . . yet,' 15, 370.  
with indicative, 324, 375, 738.
- ut qui** : 605.



## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

- Aeas**, -antis, *m.* Αἰαός. A river in Illyria: called also Aeus.
- Aeōlius**, -a, -um, *ca.* Pertaining to Aeolus, King of the Winds.
- Aethiōps**, -ops, *m.* Αἰθιοπίας. Ethiopian. *ca.* Αἰθιοπίας.
- Amor**, -is, *m.* Cupid, son of Venus.
- Amphitrītē**, -es, *f.* The wife of Neptune, and goddess of the sea.
- Amphrȳsos**, -i, *m.* A small river in the Thessalian province of Phthotis, on the banks of which Apollo fed the flocks of King Admetus.
- Āōnius**, -a, -um, *adj.* Of Aonia, old name of the south-east part of Bœotia.
- Āōniī**, -orum, *p.* The Aonians.
- Āpidānus**, -i, *m.* A river in Thessaly.
- Āpollīnēus**, -a, -um, *adj.* Of or belonging to Apollo: son of Jupiter and Latona, twin-brother of Diana.
- Araklīa**, -ae, *f.* A mountainous inland district in the Peloponnesus.
- Arcās**, -as, -us, *m.* 1. Son of Jupiter and Callisto, the progenitor of the Argadians. 2. An Argadian.
- Arēstōrīdes**, -ae, *m.* Son of Arēstos, of Argos.
- Argōlīcus**, -a, -um, *adj.* Of or belonging to Argos, capital of Argos, in the Peloponnesus, sacred to Juno, a most ancient city in Greece.
- Argus**, -i, *m.* The hundred-eyed keeper of Io after she was changed into a heifer by Jupiter.
- Astraea**, -ae, *f.* The goddess of justice.
- Atlantiādes**, -ae, *m.* A name of a descendant of Atlas, Hermes, or Mercury, son of Maia, daughter of Atlas.
- Augustus**, -a, -um, *adj.* Of Augustus.
- Augustus**, -i, *m.* A surname of Octavianus, Caesar after he attained to undivided authority, and

- afterwards, and all the Roman Emperors.
- Aurora**, *-æ, -tæ, f.* The dawn, daylight, &c. The East.
- Cæsârêus**, *-us, -um, adj.* Of or belonging to Cæsar.
- Capitolium**, *-um, -is, n.* The Capitol at Rome.
- Cepheus**, *-us, -um, m.* One of Cepheus.
- Cepheus**, *-us, -um, m.* A river in Phœs and Bœotia.
- Cérêalis**, *-is, -um, adj.* Of or belonging to Ceres, daughter of Saturn and Ops, sister of Jupiter, and Plutonia, mother of Proserpine, and goddess of agriculture, especially of corn.
- Cláros**, *-us, -um, m.* A town in Ionia, celebrated for a temple and oracle of Apollo.
- Clymène**, *-is, -um, f.* Wife of the Ethiopian king Merops, and mother of Phaethon, by S. L.
- Côrycæi**, *-idæ, -um, m.* Corycæan. The Corycæan nymphs were the Muses, so called from the Corycæan cave on Mount Parnassus.
- Cûpido**, *-us, -um, m.* The god of love, Cupid, son of Venus.
- Cyclops**, *-ops, -um, m.* A Cyclops, a famous one-eyed race of giants, who were Vulcan's workmen, and lived chiefly in Sicily.
- Cyllênê**, *-es and -um, f.* The highest mountain in the Peloponnesus, on which Mercury was born.
- Cyllênus**, *-us, -um, adj.* Of or belonging to Cyllene, or Mercury.
- Daphnê**, *-is, -e, f.* Daughter of the river-god Peneus, who was changed into a bay-tree.
- Délius**, *-us, -um, adj.* Of or belonging to Delos. A small island of the Cyclades, the birthplace of Apollo and Diana, or Apelle.
- Delphicus**, *-us, -um, adj.* Of or belonging to Delphi, a small town in Phœs, famous for the oracle of Apelle.
- Deucallion**, *-ionis, -um, m.* Son of Prometheus, king of Phthia in Thessaly, and husband of Pyrrha.
- Diana**, *-æ, -æ, f.* An ancient Italian divinity, the daughter of Jupiter and Latona, and sister of Apollo.
- Ênipeus**, *-us, -um, m.* A branch of the Peneus, in Thessaly.
- Êpâphus**, *-us, -um, m.* Son of Jupiter and Io.
- Êpimêthis**, *-idis, -is, f.* Pyrrha, daughter of Epimetheus, son of Iapetus.
- Êrinyis**, *-yos, -is, f.* One of the Furies. See **Erinyes**.
- Faunus**, *-us, -um, m.* An Italian demi-god, son of Picus, grandson of Saturn; institutor of tillage and grazing.
- Gallicus**, *-us, -um, adj.* Of or

- belonging to Gaul. 1 Of a breed of dogs.
- Gigas**, -antis, *m.* One of the fabulous race of monsters who endeavoured to storm the heavens, and were smitten by Juppiter with lightning, and buried under Mount Aetna and other volcanoes.
- Haemōnia**, -ae, *f.* A poetical name of Thessaly.
- Hymen**, -enis, *m.* The god of marriage, Hymen.
- Īpētus**, -i, *m.* A Titan, the father of Atlas, Prometheus, and Epimetheus.
- Īnāchīdes**, -ae, *m.* A male descendant of Inachus.
- Īnāchis**, -idis, -idos, *f.* Daughter of Inachus, *Id.* Also *adj.*, belonging to Inachus.
- Īnāchus**, -i, *m.* 1 The first king of Argos, father of Io and Phoroneus. 2 A river in Argolis.
- Indus**, -a, -um, *adj.* Belonging to India, Indian.
- Indi**, -orum, *m.* The Indians.
- Īō**, -ūs, *f.* Daughter of Inachus, king of Argos, beloved by Juppiter, and changed by him into a cow. In Egypt she recovered her former shape, married King Osiris, and was afterwards worshipped as an Egyptian deity under the name of Isis.
- Īris**, -idis, *f.* (*acc.* Irim.) 1 Daughter of Thaumas and Electra, the sister of the Harpies, and the swift-footed messenger of the gods. 2 The Rainbow.
- Īūno**, -onis, *f.* The goddess Juno, daughter of Saturn, wife of Juppiter, and guardian deity of women.
- Īūnōnius**, -a, -um, *m.* Of or belonging to Juno.
- Juppiter**, -is, *m.* Juppiter or Jove, son of Saturn, father and husband of Juno, the chief god among the Romans.
- Lādon**, -onis, *m.* A river in Arcadia.
- Lātius**, -a, -um, *m.* Of or belonging to Latium, a country of Italy, bounded by the Tyrrhenian Sea. Rome was situated at its northern extremity.
- Lerna**, -ae, *f.* A forest and marsh near Argos, through which flowed a stream of the same name.
- Lýcaus**, -i, *m.* A mountain in Arcadia, where Juppiter and Pan were worshipped.
- Lýcaon**, -onis, *m.* King of Arcadia, whom Juppiter turned into a wolf.
- Lýcāōnius**, -a, -um, *m.* Of or belonging to Lycæon.
- Lyrcēum**, -i, *n.* A town and a mountain on the borders of Argolis and Arcadia.
- Lyrcēus**, -a, -um, *m.* Belonging to Lyrcæum.
- Maenāla**, -orum, *n. pl.* A range of mountains in Arcadia, extending from



- Phæthon**, *antis, m.* Son of Helios and Clymene, who perished while trying to drive his father's chariot.
- Phœcis**, *adis, f.* A country of northern Greece, west of Boœtia.
- Phœbê**, *antis, f.* The night-goddess, sister of Phœbus.
- Phœbus**, *antis, m.* Apollo, identified with the Sun-god.
- Phōrōnis**, *adis, f.* Descendant of Phœneias, and daughter of Phœbus.
- Pindus**, *antis, m.* A lofty mountain range separating Thessaly from Epirus.
- Plêias**, *adis, f.* One of the seven daughters of Atlas and Pleione, who were placed among the stars. Maia.
- Prômêthides**, *antis, m.* Son of Prometheus, Deucalion.
- Pyrrha**, *adis, f.* Daughter of Epimetheus, and wife of Deucalion.
- Pÿthia**, *erum, f.* The Pythian games, instituted by Apollo.
- Pÿthon**, *onis, m.* The serpent slain near Delphi by Apollo. *antis, f.* Pythia.
- Rômânus**, *antis, m.* Of or belonging to Rome, Roman.
- Sâturxia**, *adis, f.* Daughter of Saturn. *antis, f.* June.
- Saturnus**, *antis, m.* Of or belonging to Saturn. *antis, m.* Jupiter. *antis, m.*
- Saturnus**, *antis, m.* A mythical king of Latium, who came to Italy in the reign of Janus; he is regarded as the god of agriculture and was afterwards regarded as the son of Jupiter, Father Neptune, and Juno. *antis, m.* The country of the Sathians, north of the Hellespontus.
- Silyvas**, *antis, m.* The deity presiding over woods and fields, represented with trees.
- Silyvius**, *antis, m.* The son of Silyvas, king of Thessaly.
- Stykhos**, *antis, m.* One of the twelve Titans, a son of Atlas, king of the Titans, and one of the Titans, regents.
- Synxus**, *antis, m.* A mythical island in the Atlantic Ocean.
- Sÿthia**, *antis, f.*
- Tartarus**, *antis, m.* A mythical region.
- Tartarus**, *antis, m.* A mythical region. *antis, m.* A mythical region. *antis, m.* Thes-saly, the whole world, and the river Peneios, between the Olympians and Ossa.
- Tarêdos**, *adis, f.* An island in the Aegean Sea, and the east of Ionia.
- Terra**, *antis, f.* The Earth.
- Thémis**, *adis, f.* The goddess of Justice and of prophecy. *antis, f.* Themis. *antis, f.* Themis.





# VOCABULARY

..

*a.* = active.  
*ab.* = ablative.  
*acc.* = accusative.  
*adj.* = adjective.  
*adv.* = adverb.  
*card.* = cardinal.  
*comp.* = comparative.  
*corr.* = correlative.  
*defect.* = defective.  
*dep.* = dependent.  
*dem.* = demonstrative.  
*f.* = feminine.  
*freq.* = frequentative.

*gen.* = genitive.  
*imp.* = imperative.  
*indef.* = indefinite.  
*insep.* = inseparable.  
*insep. comp.* = inseparable comparative.  
*insep. corr.* = inseparable correlative.  
*insep. def.* = inseparable defective.  
*insep. dep.* = inseparable dependent.  
*insep. dem.* = inseparable demonstrative.  
*insep. f.* = inseparable feminine.  
*insep. freq.* = inseparable frequentative.

*insep. gen.* = inseparable genitive.  
*insep. imp.* = inseparable imperative.  
*insep. indef.* = inseparable indefinite.  
*insep. insep.* = inseparable inseparable.  
*insep. insep. comp.* = inseparable inseparable comparative.  
*insep. insep. corr.* = inseparable inseparable correlative.  
*insep. insep. def.* = inseparable inseparable defective.  
*insep. insep. dep.* = inseparable inseparable dependent.  
*insep. insep. dem.* = inseparable inseparable demonstrative.  
*insep. insep. f.* = inseparable inseparable feminine.  
*insep. insep. freq.* = inseparable inseparable frequentative.

**à, ab,** *prej.* *loci* *pl.* 1. from; 2. by (of living or personified agents); 3. on; 4. owing to.  
**abduco,** *ero, xi, -ctum,* 1. to take away.  
**abeo,** *-ire, -ii, -itum,* 1. to go away, depart; 2. change.  
**absciendo,** *-ere, -edi, -isum,* *v. a.*, to cut off or away, to tear off.  
**abstrāho,** *-ere, -xi, -ctum,* *v. a.*, to drag or pull away.  
**absum,** *-esse, -fui, -i, n.*, to be wanting, absent.  
**absumo,** *-ere, -i, -sumpsi, -sumptum, v. a.*, 1. to take away; 2. destroy.  
**acervus,** *-i, m.*, a heap.

**acōnatum,** *si, m.*, a person not planted, a slave.  
**acutus,** *ac, tum, -i, m.*, sharp-pointed.  
**ad,** *prepositio*, 1. against, towards; 2. at, to, up to.  
**addico,** *-ere, xi, -ctum, -i, m.*, 1. to assent; 2. award; 3. deliver; 4. attend to.  
**addo,** *-ere, d, -i, -ctum,* 1. to give in addition, add, to give in addition, add.  
**adduco,** *-ere, xi, -ctum,* 1. to draw to, draw up.  
**adeo,** *-ere, -i, -ctum,* 1. to approach, enter.  
**adēō,** *adv.*, so far as, to such an extent.  
**adfecto,** *-are, -avi, -atum,* 1. to strive after, pursue, enter on.



- time, eternity; time of life  
age.
- āger, -grī, *m.*, a field.
- āgītābilis, -e, *adj.*, easily  
moved, light.
- āgito, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*  
*freq.*, to drive about, to  
move, or shake, about.
- agna, -ae, *f.*, a lamb.
- āgo, -ere, -ēgi, -actum, *v. a.*  
1) to drive; 2) keep  
(silence).
- āio, *v. defect.*, say.
- ala, -ae, *f.*, a wing.
- ālimentum, -i, *n.*, nourish-  
ment, food.
- āliquis, aliquid, *indef. pron.*  
some, someone.
- ālius, -a, -ud, *adv.*, other;  
another: alibi, . . . alibi, some  
. . . others.
- altēr, -era, -erum, *pl.*, parts  
of two, the other; 2) the  
latter.
- altus, -a, -um, *adv.*, high,  
deep.
- alveus, -i, *m.*, a hollow  
cavity, river-bed.
- alvus, -i, *f.*, 1) the belly;  
2) womb.
- amans, -antis, *part. m.*, 1) a  
lover, loving.
- āmārus, -a, -um, *adv.*, bitter.
- ambīguus, -a, -um, *adv.*,  
changeable, doubtful.
- ambio, -ire, -ivi, -itum, *v. a.*,  
-itum, *v. n.*, to surround.
- ambo, -ae, -o, *adj.*, both.
- āmitto, -ere, -misi, -missum,  
*v. a.*, to let go, lose.
- amnis, -is, *m.*, a river.
- āmor, -ōris, *m.*, love; per-  
sonified God of Love.
- an, *conj.*, 1) or, or whether;  
2) pray?
- ancōra, -ae, *f.*, anchor.
- angūipes, -is, *f.*, a snake;  
ipes, snake-footed.
- ānīma, -ae, *f.*, breath of life,  
breeze.
- ānīmāl, -alis, *part.*, an animal.
- ānīmās, and *adv.*, of animae,  
animate, *adv.*, *freq.*
- ānīmo, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*,  
to make alive.
- ānīmus, -i, *v. m.*, the mind,  
feelings; 2) outrage, rage;  
-us, *part.*, spirit.
- ānūs, -i, *m.*, year.
- āntē, *part.*, before;  
-us, *part.*, in the past.
- āntīquus, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
-us, *part.*
- antrum, -i, *n.*, a cave,  
-us, *v. n.*
- ānxius, -a, -um, *adv.*, anxious,  
-us, *part.*
- āpēr, -is, *m.*, wild bear.
- āpērī, -is, *part.*, -itum, *v. a.*,  
-itum, *v. n.*
- āpērtus, -a, -um, *part.*, open,  
-us, *v. n.*
- āptus, -a, -um, *adv.*, suitable,  
-us, *part.*, fit.
- āquā, -ae, *f.*, water.
- āquīla, -ae, *f.*, eagle.
- āquīlo, -onis, *v. m.*, the north  
wind.
- ārā, -ae, *f.*, an altar.
- arbor, -oris, *f.*, tree.
- arbustum, -i, *n.*, a planta-  
tion.
- arbūteus, -a, -um, *adv.*, of  
the wild-straw-berry tree.
- arcitēns, -entis, *v. m.*, *v. n.*
- arcus, -us, *v. m.*, holding a  
bow, bow-bearing.
- areus, -us, *v. m.*, a bow.
- ardens, -entis, *part.*, ardens,  
-us, *v. n.*, blazing, burning.

- ardeo, -ere, *ar.*, *ar-sum*, *v. a.*,  
 to blaze, be on fire.  
 ardesco, -ariscere, *v. i.*, *ar-*  
 to take fire, become in-  
 flamed.  
 arduus, -a, -um, *v. a.*, steep,  
 lofty, high.  
 Arenosus, -a, -um, *v. a.*, full  
 of sand, sandy.  
 argenteus, -a, -um, *v. a.*, made  
 of silver, silvery.  
 arista, -ae, *f.*, ear of an ear  
 of grain, ear itself.  
 armā, -rum, *v. s.*, arms.  
 armentum, -i, *n.*, herd.  
 Arō, -ere, *ar.*, *ar-sum*, *v. a.*, to  
 plough, till.  
 ars, -is, *f.*, art, skill.  
 artus, -us, *m.*, *pl. s.*, limbs.  
 artus, -a, -um, *part.*, are, *v. a.*,  
 of so, the knee, *v. a.*, w.  
 arundo, -inis, *f.*, a reed,  
 cane.  
 arvum, -i, *n.*, arable field,  
 region, country.  
 arx, -is, *f.*, 1. a strong  
 hold, citadel; 2. summit.  
 asper, -a, -um, *v. a.*,  
 rough, harsh.  
 astrum, -i, *n.*, a star.  
 at, -que, *adv.*, 1. but; 2. Well! at  
 any rate.  
 atque, -que, *adv.*, and more-  
 over.  
 atrium, -i, *n.*, hall.  
 attonitus, -a, -um, *part.*,  
 attono, -ere, *v. a.*, struck,  
 amazed.  
 auctor, -oris, *v. s.*, *v. i.*, *f.*,  
 creator, maker, inventor.  
 audax, -acis, *adj.*, daring,  
 bold.  
 audio, -ire, *v. i.*, *aud-*, *aud-*, *v. a.*,  
 to hear.
- aufero, -auferre, -abstuli,  
 -ablatus, *v. a.*, to bear  
 away, carry off.  
 augeo, -ere, *aux.*, *augtum*,  
*v. a.*, to increase.  
 augūrium, -i, *n.*, 1. augury,  
 2. forecast, guess.  
 augustus, -a, -um, *adj.*, con-  
 secrated, venerable.  
 aura, -ae, *f.*, air, breeze.  
 auratus, -a, -um, *adj.*, gilded,  
 gilt.  
 aureus, -a, -um, *adj.*, golden.  
 auris, -is, *f.*, ear.  
 aurum, -i, *n.*, gold.  
 auster, -tri, *m.*, the south  
 wind, south.  
 aut, -ve, *adv.*, or; aut . . . aut,  
 either . . . or.  
 autumnus, -i, *m.*, the  
 autumn, harvest time.  
 auxiliāris, -is, *adj.*, aiding,  
 helpful.  
 auxilium, -ii, *n.*, help, aid.  
 avena, -ae, *f.*, 1. an oat  
 stalk, straw; 2. pipe.  
 aversor, -oris, *v. s.*, *v. i.*, *av-*,  
 1. to turn oneself away; 2.  
 avoid; 3. scorn.  
 averto, -erte, *v. a.*, *av-*, *av-*,  
 to turn aside.  
 avia, *adj. v. plur.*, by-ways,  
 pathless spots.  
 avidus, -a, -um, *adj.*, eager,  
 greedy.  
 avius, -a, -um, *adj.*, out of  
 the way, pathless.  
 axis, -is, *m.*, 1. an axle; 2.  
 pole; 3. heaven.
- barba, -ae, *f.*, the beard.  
 bellum, -i, *n.*, war.  
 bēnē, *adv. comp.*, melius, -*q.*,  
 optime, well.

- bīni**, -ae, -a, two by two, two a-piece. *Is carli*, two.  
**binus**, -a, -um; *see* *bini*.  
**blandus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, smooth, caressing, fond.  
**bōreas**, -ae, *m.*, the north wind.  
**bōs**, *bovis*, *m.*, *and t.*, ox, bull, cow.  
**bracchium**, -ii, *n.*, the forearm, arm.  
**brēvis**, -e, *adj.*, short.  
**būcīna**, -ae, *f.*, a crooked horn or trumpet.  
  
**cācūmen**, -inis, *n.*, tip, end, summit.  
**cādo**, -ere, cecidi, casum, *v. n.*, to fall.  
**caecus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, 1. blind; 2. hidden, secret.  
**caedes**, -is, *f.*, slaughter.  
**caedo**, -ere, cecidi, caesum, *v. a.*, cut down, strike, kill.  
**caelestis**, -e, *adj.*, heavenly.  
**caelicōla**, -ae, *adj.*, dwelling in heaven, deity.  
**caelum**, -i, *n.*, heaven, sky.  
**caenum**, -i, *n.*, dirt, mud.  
**caerūleus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, dark blue, azure.  
**caesāries**, -ei, *f.*, a head of hair.  
**cālāmus**, -i, *m.*, a reed, cane.  
**cāleo**, -ēre, -ui, *v. i.*, to glow.  
**cālidus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, warm, hot.  
**cāligo**, -inis, *f.*, a mist.  
**cāligo**, -āre, *v. n.*, to be dark, gloomy.  
**campus**, -i, *m.*, plain.  
**candeo**, -ui, *v. n.*, to glow.  
**candor**, -ōris, *m.*, clearness, radiance.  
  
**cāneo**, -ēre, -ui, *v. i.*, to be white or hoary.  
**cānesco**, 3 *v.*, *imp.*, caneo, to grow white or hoary.  
**cānis**, -is, *m.*, *and f.*, a dog.  
**canities**, -onis, *f.*, hoariness.  
**cāno**, -ere, cecini, cantum, *v. a.*, *and i.*, to sing.  
**cānus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, white, hoary.  
**cāpax**, -acis, *adj.*, 1. able to hold; 2. wide, roomy, spacious.  
**cāpella**, -ae, *f.*, *and m.*, caper, a she-goat.  
**cāpillus**, -i, *n.*, the hair of the head.  
**cāpio**, -ere, cepi, captum, *v. a.*, 1. to take, contain; 2. catch; 3. fascinate.  
**caprea**, -ae, *f.*, wild she-goat.  
**captivus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, caught, taken prisoner.  
**cāpūt**, -ūtis, *n.*, head.  
**cāreo**, -ere, cecidi, cecum, *v. i.*, to be without.  
**cārina**, -ae, *f.*, 1. the keel of a ship; 2. ship.  
**carmen**, -inis, *n.*, song, poem.  
**carpo**, -ere, psalpsi, ptum, *v. a.*, 1. to pluck; 2. spend, enjoy.  
**cārus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, dear, beloved, loving.  
**cāsus**, -us, *m.*, fall, disaster, evil fate.  
**cauda**, -ae, *f.*, the tail.  
**causa**, -ae, *f.*, cause, reason.  
**cautēs**, -is, *f.*, a rough, pointed rock.  
**cautus**, -a, -um, *part.*, caveat, wary, cautious.

- cāva, *-ae, f.*, hollow.  
 cedo, *-ere, -erē, -um*, to cede, to give place to; yield.  
 1 to give place to; yield.  
 2 to fall to the share of.  
 cēlēber, *-iter, -iter, -a, -um*, crowded; 2 renewed.  
 cēlēbro, *-are, -are, -at, -ata, -a, -um*, 1 to frequent; 2 celebrate.  
 cēlēr, *-eris, -eris, -um*, quick.  
 celsus, *-a, -sum, -um*, high; lofty.  
 centum, *-a, -um*, hundred.  
 cera, *-ae, f.*, wax.  
 certamen, *-i, n.*, a contest, test, struggle.  
 certe, *adv.*, 1 surely, certainly; 2 at least.  
 certus, *-a, -um, -um*, certain, safe.  
 cervā, *-ae, f.*, a hind, doe.  
 cervix, *-is, -is, -is, -is*, neck.  
 cervus, *-i, -is, -is, -is*, stag, deer.  
 cēter, *-a, -um, -um*, 1 the rest; 2 the rest.  
 ceu, *conj.*, as, like as, as if.  
 chāos, *-is, -is, -is, -is*, infinite space, chaos.  
 cibus, *-i, -is, -is*, food.  
 cingo, *-ere, -ere, -um*, 1 to surround, gird.  
 circundo, *-dare, -dare, -dāt, -dātum, -a, -um*, 1 to put round; 2 encompass.  
 circumflūus, *-a, -um, -um*, flowing around.  
 circumfundo, *-ere, -ere, -fūd, -fūsum, -a, -um*, 1 to pour around; 2 envelop.  
 circumsōno, *-ere, -ere, -um*, to make to echo, to resound.  
 circumspīro, *-ere, -ere, -xi, -ectum, -i, n.*, and *a, -a, -a*, (1) to look about, take heed; 2 to survey, consider.  
 Ithāra, *-ae, f.*, Ithaca.  
 itus, *-a, -um, -um*, *adv.*, quick, swift.  
 iamer, *-ōris, -m.*, shouting.  
 clarus, *-a, -um, -um, -um*, clear, glorious, illustrious.  
 claudo, *-ere, -ere, -sum, -a, -um*, to shut.  
 coepi, *-isse, -t*, to begin.  
 coeptum, *-i, n.*, a beginning, undertaking.  
 coerceo, *-ere, -ere, -itum, -a, -um*, to inclose, confine.  
 cognatus, *-a, -um, -um*, *adv.*, related by birth.  
 coho, *-ere, -ere, -actum, -a, -um*, 1 to contract; 2 to compel.  
 colligo, *-ere, -ere, -lēc, -lēc, -um, -a, -um*, 1 to gather together; 2 to contract.  
 collis, *-is, -is, -is*, hill.  
 collōco, *-are, -are, -avi, -atum, -a, -um*, to place, arrange, set up.  
 collum, *-i, n.*, neck.  
 colō, *-ere, -ere, -cultum, -a, -um*, to till, cherish.  
 cōlōnus, *-i, -is, -is*, farmer, settler.  
 cōlor, *-ōris, -m.*, colour.  
 cōlumba, *-ae, f.*, a dove, pigeon.  
 cōma, *-ae, f.*, 1 hair; 2 foliage.  
 cōmūnis, *-e, -a, -is*, 1 common, general; 2 open to all.  
 cōmo, *-ere, -ere, -mptum, -a, -um*, to comb, adorn.  
 concha, *-ae, f.*, a shell-fish, cockle, shell.

- concīlium**, -ii, *n.*, 1 a meeting, assembly; 2 union.  
**concīpio**, -ere, -cepi, -ceptum, *v. a.*, 1 to take up; (2) receive; 3) picture in the mind.  
**concordia**, -ae, *f.*, an agreeing together, harmony, concord.  
**concordo**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to agree together, harmonize.  
**concors**, -dis, *adj.*, united, agreeing.  
**concūto**, -ere, -cussi, -cussum, *v. a.*, quatio, to shake together, agitate, alarm.  
**condūco**, -ere, -xi, -ctum, *v. a.*, to assemble, collect.  
**confinis**, -e, *adj.*, bordering on, similar.  
**confrēmo**, -ere, -ui, *v. m.*, to rear out, resound.  
**congēries**, -ei, *f.*, a heap, mass.  
**congēro**, -ēre, -gessi, -gestum, *v. a.*, to collect, heap up.  
**coniunx**, -iugis, *m. a. / f.*, a spouse, wife, husband.  
**cōnor**, -ari, -atus, *v. dep.*, to endeavour, try.  
**conpāgo**, -inis, *f.*, a fastening together, connexion.  
**conplector**, -i, -xus, *v. dep.*, to encircle, embrace.  
**conprīmo**, -ere, -pressi, -pressum, *v. a.*, to press closely, to hold back, restrain.  
**consēro**, -ere, -sēvi, -situm, *v. a.*, to sow over, plant.  
**consero**, -ere, -serui, -serutum, *v. a.*, to connect, bind.  
**consido**, -ere, -sedi, -sissum, *v. a.*, 1 to settle together; 2) sit down.  
**consisto**, -ere, -stiti, -stitutum, *v. a.*, 1) to stand, stop; (2) settle.  
**consōlor**, -ari, -atus, *v. dep.*, to console, comfort.  
**consors**, -rtis, *adj.*, sharing in common.  
**conspīcio**, -ere, -spexi, -spertum, *v. a.*, to behold, catch sight of.  
**contemprix**, -is, *f.*, she who despises.  
**contentus**, -a, -um, *part. pres. p.*, contented, satisfied.  
**contermīnus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, neighbouring.  
**contingo**, -ere, -tigi, -tactum, *v. a.*, to touch.  
**contrāho**, -ere, -xi, -ctum, *v. a.*, to draw together.  
**contrarius**, -a, -um, *adj.*, in opposite directions.  
**cōnūbrium**, -ii, *n.*, wedding.  
**convēntio**, -ere, -veni, -ventum, *v. a.*, to meet together, assemble.  
**converto**, -ere, -rti, -sum, *v. a.*, to turn towards.  
**convexus**, -a, -uta, *adj.*, converging, vaulted.  
**convivium**, -ii, *n.*, banquet, feast.  
**convōco**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to call together, assemble.  
**corneus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, cornu, of horn, horny.  
**corneus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, cornu, pertaining to the cornel tree or cornel wood.

cornu, *cornu*, *n.*, the tip, the horn;  
 the tip, the horn;  
 cornu, *cornu*, *n.*, the fruit of  
 the cornucopia;  
 corpūs, *corpūs*, *m.*, the body;  
 company;  
 curripō, *curripō*, *v.*, to snatch;  
 to snatch, to steal;  
 cortex, *cortex*, *m.*, the bark of a  
 tree;  
 cōrripō, *cōrripō*, *v.*, to snatch;  
 way, to snatch;  
 crederē, *crederē*, *v.*, to believe;  
 to believe;  
 creō, *creō*, *v.*, to make;  
 to make;  
 crēpīte, *crēpīte*, *v.*, to crack;  
 to crack;  
 crēpis, *crēpis*, *m.*, a crack;  
 a crack;  
 crescō, *crescō*, *v.*, to grow;  
 to grow;  
 crimen, *crimen*, *n.*, a charge;  
 a charge;  
 crims, *crims*, *v.*, to charge;  
 to charge;  
 crudelis, *crudelis*, *a.*, cruel;  
 cruel;  
 crēventus, *crēventus*, *a.*, to  
 creep;  
 crēpō, *crēpō*, *v.*, to creep;  
 to creep;  
 crūor, *crūor*, *m.*, a wound;  
 a wound;  
 crūs, *crūs*, *m.*, a leg;  
 a leg;  
 culmen, *culmen*, *n.*, the tip,  
 summit;  
 cultor, *cultor*, *m.*, a tiller,  
 plow;  
 cum, *cum*, *conj.*, together;  
 with;  
 cum, *cum*, *adv.*, together;  
 with;  
 cum, *cum*, *conj.*, when;  
 since;  
 cum, *cum*, *adv.*, although;  
 although;  
 cumba, *cumba*, *m.*, a tub, a  
 bucket;  
 cunctus, *cunctus*, *a.*, all, the  
 whole.

cupido, *cupido*, *m.*, desire, wish;  
 cupio, *cupio*, *v.*, to desire;  
 to desire;  
 cura, *cura*, *f.*, care, anxiety;  
 care;  
 curro, *curro*, *v.*, to run;  
 to run;  
 curro, *curro*, *v.*, to take care of;  
 to take care of;  
 curro, *curro*, *v.*, to take care of;  
 to take care of;  
 cursus, *cursus*, *m.*, a course;  
 a course;  
 curvā, *curvā*, *v.*, to curve;  
 to curve;  
 curvā, *curvā*, *v.*, to curve;  
 to curve;  
 cuspidis, *cuspidis*, *f.*, a point;  
 a point;  
 custos, *custos*, *m.*, a guardian;  
 a guardian;  
 clammum, *clammum*, *n.*, hurt, harm;  
 hurt, harm;  
 dē, *dē*, *adv.*, from;  
 from;  
 dē, *dē*, *adv.*, from;  
 from;  
 dē, *dē*, *adv.*, from;  
 from;  
 dea, *dea*, *f.*, goddess;  
 goddess;  
 debeo, *debeo*, *v.*, to owe;  
 to owe;  
 dēcentis, *dēcentis*, *part.*, decent;  
 decent;  
 dēcentis, *dēcentis*, *part.*, decent;  
 decent;  
 decerpo, *decerpo*, *v.*, to pluck off,  
 gather;  
 to pluck off, gather;  
 dēcet, *dēcet*, *v.*, to become;  
 to become;  
 dēcet, *dēcet*, *v.*, to become;  
 to become;  
 decido, *decido*, *v.*, to fall down;  
 to fall down;  
 declivis, *declivis*, *adv.*, sloping;  
 sloping;  
 decōr, *decōr*, *m.*, *dec.*, root of  
 decent, comeliness, eleg-  
 ance;  
 decresco, *decresco*, *v.*, to grow less,  
 diminish;  
 to grow less,  
 diminish.



- deduco, -ere, -xum, -ctum, *v. a.*  
to (1) bring away; (2) take  
bring down; (3) trace.
- dēformis, -e, *adj.*, misshapen,  
ugly.
- dēfrenātus, -a, -um, *adj.*  
freno: unrestrained.
- dēlicio, -ere, -eci, -ectum, *v. a.* (iactō), to throw dwn.
- deinde, *adv.*, thence, then.
- dēlabor, -i, -lapsus, *v. a.*,  
to fall down, sweep.
- dēlēo, -ere, -levi, -letum, *v. a.*,  
to blot out, destroy.
- delphin, -inis, *m.*, dolphin.  
*pl.* delphines.
- dēlubrum, -i, *n.*, shrine,  
(2) temple.
- dēmens, -entis, *adj.*, mad,  
foolish.
- dēmitto, -ere, -misi, -missum, *v. a.*,  
to send down.
- dēmo, -ere, -mpsi, -mptum, *v. a.*,  
to take down, withdraw,  
draw.
- densus, -a, -um, *adj.*, close,  
thick.
- dēplōro, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. n.* and *v. i.*, to lament;  
(2) give up for lost.
- dēposco, -ere, -poscei, -sum, *v. a.*,  
to demand for punishment.
- deprendo (deprehendo),  
-ere, -di, -sum, *v. a.*, (1)  
to seize upon; (2) discover,  
surprise.
- descendo, -ere, -di, -sum, *v. a.*,  
to climb down, descend.
- dēsēro, -ere, -rui, -rtum, *v. a.*,  
to forsake, abandon.
- dēsīlio, -ire, -silui, -sultum, *v. n.*,  
to leap down.
- dēsīno, -ere, -sivi, -e, -siu,  
-itum, *v. a.* and *n.*, to cease.
- desēlo, -ere, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*,  
to leave, abandon, desert.
- despicio, -ere, -exi, -ectum, *v. a.*,  
to look dwn  
upon, despise.
- dēsūm, -esse, -lavi, -ctum, to be  
away, be wanting.
- detērior, -ius, -ior, -iorum, *adj.*,  
worse, deterior, middle,  
inferior, worse.
- detinēo, -ere, -tenti, -entum, *v. a.*,  
to keep back, de-  
tain, to detain, to keep.
- dens, -is, *m.*, dense, dense,  
thick, dense, dense.
- deus, -i, *m.*, deum, *m.*, deum,  
god, deity, god, deity.
- devis, -is, *m.*, devis, *m.*, devis,  
the way, devis.
- dexter, -a, *adj.*, dexter, *adj.*,  
the right side.
- dextra, -ae, *f.*, dextra, *f.*,  
the right hand.
- dico, -ere, -xum, -ctum, *v. a.*,  
to say, tell.
- dies, -is, *m.*, die, *m.*, die,  
(2) period, time.
- differo, -ere, -feri, -ferum, *v. a.*,  
to scatter, disperse, to  
put off, to differ, to  
diffido, -ere, -fidi, -sum, *v. a.*,  
to distrust.
- diffundo, -ere, -fudi, -fusum, *v. a.*,  
to scatter.
- dīgītus, -i, *m.*, a finger.
- dign, -r, -um, -atus, -sum, *v. a.*,  
to do m worthy.
- dignus, -a, -um, *adj.*, worthy.
- dilāvium, -is, *n.*, a flood,  
deluge.
- dimitto, -ere, -misi, -missum, *v. a.*,  
to send out, to  
forth, dismiss.
- directus, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
direct, straight.

- dirimo, -di, -m, *v.* 1. to cut; 2. to separate; 3. to put; 4. to part.
- dirus, -a, -um, *adj.* fearful, awful.
- discedo, -ere, -essi, -essum, *v.* 1. to go; 2. to depart; 3. to give up; 4. to leave; 5. to depart; 6. to depart.
- discordia, -ae, *f.* disagreement, dissension.
- discors, -idis, *adj.* 1. disagreeing; 2. disagreeing.
- discrimen, -inis, *n.* 1. separation; 2. difference; 3. risk; 4. danger.
- discreto, -ere, -sioni, *v.* to separate; 2. to separate; 3. to separate; 4. to separate; 5. to separate; 6. to separate.
- dispar, -aris, *adj.* unequal, unequal.
- dispono, -ere, -sioni, *v.* to separate; 2. to separate; 3. to separate; 4. to separate; 5. to separate; 6. to separate.
- dissaequo, -ere, -psi, -ptum, *v.* to hold off; 2. to divide; 3. to divide; 4. to divide; 5. to divide; 6. to divide.
- dissimilis, -is, *adj.* unlike.
- dissocero, -ere, -avi, -ctum, *v.* to separate; 2. to separate; 3. to separate; 4. to separate; 5. to separate; 6. to separate.
- dissuadeo, -ere, -si, -sum, *v.* to advise against; 2. to advise against; 3. to advise against; 4. to advise against; 5. to advise against; 6. to advise against.
- distinguo, -ere, -xi, -ctum, *v.* to part; 2. to part; 3. to part; 4. to part; 5. to part; 6. to part.
- dū, *adv.* for a long time.
- diva, -ae, *f.* goddess.
- diversus, -a, -um, *adj.* 1. different; 2. different; 3. different; 4. different; 5. different; 6. different.
- diversus, -a, -um, *adj.* 1. different; 2. different; 3. different; 4. different; 5. different; 6. different.
- divēs, -ites, *adj.* rich.
- divinus, -a, -um, *adj.* god-like.
- do, dare, doli, datum, *v.* 1. to give; 2. allow; 3. grant; 4. spread of sails; 5. send; 6. put.
- dōceo, -ere, -ui, -tum, *v.* to teach; 2. to teach; 3. to teach; 4. to teach; 5. to teach; 6. to teach.
- dōcumentum, -i, *n.* 1. lesson; 2. warning; 3. proof; 4. specimen.
- dōleo, -ere, -ui, -tum, *v.* to grieve; 2. to grieve; 3. to grieve; 4. to grieve; 5. to grieve; 6. to grieve.
- dōlor, -ōris, *m.* pain, grief.
- dōlūa, -a, *m.* truck, craft.
- dōminor, -ari, -atus sum, *v.* to have sway; 2. to have sway; 3. to have sway; 4. to have sway; 5. to have sway; 6. to have sway.
- dōminus, -i, *m.* lord.
- dōmo, -are, -ui, -ctum, *v.* 1. to tame; 2. to overcome; 3. to overcome; 4. to overcome; 5. to overcome; 6. to overcome.
- dōmūa, -ae, *f.* house, home.
- donē, *conj.* until.
- dono, -are, -avi, -atum, *v.* to present; 2. to present; 3. to present; 4. to present; 5. to present; 6. to present.
- dūbitabilis, -e, *adj.* doubtful.
- dūbius, -a, -um, *adj.* doubtful, uncertain.
- duco, -ere, -xi, -ctum, *v.* 1. to lead; 2. trace; 3. leave; 4. assume.
- dum, *adv.* with *abl.*, while; 2. with *subj.*, implying *part.* & *v.*, until.
- dūrticia (acc. duritiem, *abl.* duritie, *f.* hardness.
- dūrus, -a, -um, *adj.* hard, rough.
- dux, dūcis, *m. and f.*, leader.
- e, ex, *prep.* with *abl.*, out of, from.
- ēburnus, -a, -um, *adj.*, of ivory.
- ēdo, -ere, -edi, -ctum, *v.* to eat; 2. to eat; 3. to eat; 4. to eat; 5. to eat; 6. to eat.
- ēdo, -ere, edidi, editum, *v.* 1. to give forth; 2. utter; 3. utter; 4. utter; 5. utter; 6. utter.
- effervesco, -ere, -ferbui, *v.* to boil; 2. to boil; 3. to boil; 4. to boil; 5. to boil; 6. to boil.
- efficio, -ere, -feci, -fectum, *v.* to produce; 2. to produce; 3. to produce; 4. to produce; 5. to produce; 6. to produce.

- effigies**, -ēi, *f.*, likeness, image.
- effodio**, -ere, -fōdi, -fossūm, *v. a.*, to dig out.
- effundo**, -ere, -fūdi, -fusūm, *v. a.*, to pour forth.
- ēgens**, -tis, *adj.*, *egēo* = I am in want, in want.
- ēgō**, *pers. pron.*, I.
- ei**, *interj.*, alas!
- ēlēmēta**, -ōrum, *n. pl.*, first principles, elements.
- ēlido**, -ere, -si, -sum, *v. a.*, 1 to knock out; 2 strike aside.
- ēlūdo**, -ere, -si, -sum, *v. a.*, to delude, deceive.
- ēmīco**, -are, -cui, -catum, *v. n.*, to spring out.
- ēmitto**, -ere, -misi, -missum, *v. a.*, to send forth.
- ēnim**, *conj.*, 1 for; 2 in fact pointing to the reason.
- ēnītor**, -ī, -nisus or -mixus, *v. n. and a. dep.*, 1 to mount up, climb; 2 bring forth.
- ensis**, -is, *m.*, a sword.
- ēnūmēro**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to reckon up, count over, relate.
- eōdem**, *adv.*, in or to the same place.
- ērectus**, -a, -um, *part. (erigo)*, upright, lofty.
- ergo**, *adv.*, therefore, so.
- ērigo**, -ere, -rexi, -rectum, *v. a.*, to raise or set up.
- ērīpio**, -ere, -ripui, -reptum, *v. a.*, to take from, snatch.
- error**, -ōris, *m.*, wandering.
- ērūbesco**, -ere, -bui, *v. n. incept.*, to grow red, redden.
- et**, *conj.*, and, et . . . et, both . . . and.
- ētiam**, *conj.*, also, even.
- ēverto**, -ere, -ti, -sum, *v. a.*, to turn out, ruin, overturn.
- ēvinco**, -ere, -vici, -victum, *v. a.*, to overcome completely.
- ēvōlo**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to fly out, rush forth.
- ēvolvō**, -ere, -volvi, -vōlūtum, *v. a.*, to unfold.
- exactus**, -a, -um, *part. (exigo)*, precise, accurate.
- exardeseo**, -ere, -arsi, -arsum, *v. n.*, to blaze out, be inflamed.
- excīpiō**, -ere, -cepi, -ceptum, *v. a.*, 1 to take from; 2 catch up, succeed.
- exclamo**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. n.*, 1 to call or cry loud; 2 exclaim.
- excūto**, -ere, -cussi, -cussum, *v. a.*, to dash out.
- exemplum**, -ī, *n.*, pattern, example, specimen.
- exeo**, -ire, -iit, -itum, *v. n.*, to go forth.
- exhauro**, -ire, -hausi, -haustum, *v. a.*, to drink up, exhaust.
- exīgo**, -ere, -egi, -actum, *v. a.*, to discover, ascertain.
- exīmo**, -ere, -emi, -emptum, *v. a.*, to remove.
- exītiūm**, -ī, *n.*, destruction, ruin.
- exōsus**, -a, -um, *part. (odi)*, hating.
- expallesco**, -ere, -lui, *v. n. incept.*, to grow or turn pale.
- expēriens**, -entis, *part. (experire)*, 1 having experience of; 2 injured to.
- expēriētia**, -ae, *f.*, a trial, proof.

- exp̄erior, -um, -pertus, *v. dep.*,  
 to know by experience,  
 essay.
- expers, -tis, *adj.*, devoid of,  
 free from, without.
- exp̄ātor, -ari, -atus, *v. n.*,  
*l. p.*, to extend.
- exstinguo, -ere, -axi,  
 -netum, *v. a.*, to put out,  
 quench.
- exsto, -are, *v. a.*, 1 to stand  
 out; 2 appear; 3 exist.
- extemplo, *adv.*, immedi-  
 ately, forthwith.
- extendo, -ere, -di, -tum *anc.*-  
 -sum, *v. a.*, to stretch out,  
 spread out.
- externo, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*v. a.*, to affright.
- externus, -a, -um, *adv.*, out-  
 ward, external.
- exterr̄o, -ere, -ui, -atum,  
*v. a.*, to frighten.
- ext̄imus, -a, -um, *sup. adv.*,  
 ext̄er, utmost, extreme.
- ex̄ul̄ulo, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*v. n.*, to howl or cry out.
- ex̄ulo, -ere, -ui, -atum, *v. a.*,  
 to put off, strip.
- ex̄uvīae, -arum, *f. pl.*, 1  
 clothing, equipments; 2  
 spoils.
- f̄abric̄ator, -oris, *m.*, an arti-  
 fier, contriver.
- f̄abricor, -ari, -atus, *v. a. dep.*,  
 to frame, construct.
- f̄acies, -ei, *f.*, face, appear-  
 ance.
- f̄ācinus, -oris, *m.*, a deed,  
 crime.
- f̄acio, -ere, f̄eci, factum,  
*v. a.*, to do, make, cause.
- faex, faecis, *f.*, grounds, sedi-  
 ment, dregs.
- falc̄atus, -a, -um, *adj.*, scythe-  
 shaped.
- fallax, -ācis, *adj.*, fallo,  
 deceitful.
- fallo, -ere, fefelli, falsum,  
*v. a.*, 1 to deceive; 2  
 escape, elude.
- falsus, -a, -um, *part.*, fallo,  
 false, pretended.
- f̄ama, -ae, *f.*, fame, renown,  
 report.
- fastigium, -ii, *n.*, a slope,  
 extremity, point.
- f̄at̄idicus, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
 fatum dico, prophetic.
- f̄at̄igo, -are, avi, -atum, *v. a.*,  
 to tire out.
- f̄atum, -i, *n.*, fate, destiny  
*usu. pl.*
- faunus, -i, *m.*, a mythical  
 personage.
- fax, facis, *f.*, a torch.
- fecundus, -a, -um, *adv.*, fruit-  
 ful, copious.
- f̄ēmina, -ae, *f.*, woman.
- f̄ēm̄ineus, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
 womanly, of the female sex.
- f̄ēra, -ae, *f.*, a wild beast.
- f̄ērax, -ācis, *adj.*, (fero, fertile,  
 f̄ēritas, -ātis, *f.*, ferus, wild-  
 ness, savageness.
- f̄ero, ferro, tuli, latum, *v. a.*,  
 to bear, carry, bring.
- f̄ērox, -ōcis, *adj.*, bold,  
 haughty.
- ferrum, -i, *n.*, iron, steel.
- f̄ērus, -a, -um, *adj.*, wild,  
 savage, cruel.
- ferveo, -ēre, ferui, *v. n.*,  
 to glow.
- fervor, -oris, *m.*, violent heat,  
 raging.
- fessus, -a, -um, *adj.*, (fateor,  
 weary.
- f̄ētus, -a, -um, *adj.*, teeming.

- fētus**, -ūs, *m.*, young, offspring.  
**fictus**, -a, -um, *part.* (*fingo*), feigned, false.  
**fīdes**, -ei, *f.*, faith, honour.  
**fīdūcia**, -ae, *f.*, trust, confidence, courage.  
**fidus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, trusty, faithful.  
**fīgo**, -ēre, *fixi*, *fixum*, *v. a.*, to fix.  
**fīgūra**, -ae, *f.*, shape, form.  
**fīlia**, -ae, *f.*, a daughter.  
**fīlius**, -ii or -i, *m.*, a son.  
**fīngo**, -ēre, *finxi*, *fictum*, *v. a.*, to fashion, form.  
**fīnīo**, -ire, -ivi or -ii, -itum, *v. a.*, to limit, end.  
**fīnis**, -is, *m.*, end.  
**fīo**, *fieri*, *factus sum*, *v. irr. a.*, to become, be made.  
**fīrmo**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to make firm, strengthen.  
**fīstūla**, -ae, *f.*, a pipe, tube, reed-pipe.  
**fīāmen**, -inis, *n.*, a blowing blast, gale.  
**fīamma**, -ae, *f.*, flame.  
**fīāvus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, yellow.  
**fīecto**, -ēre, -xi, -xum, *v. a.*, to bend.  
**fīēo**, -ēre, *flēvi*, *flētum*, *v. n.*, to weep.  
**fīētus**, -ūs, *m.*, a weeping.  
**fīexus**, -ūs, *m.*, a bending, winding.  
**fīōs**, *flōris*, *m.*, flower, blossom.  
**fīuctus**, -ūs, *m.*, wave.  
**fīūmen**, -inis, *n.*, a stream, flood.  
**fīuo**, -ēre, -xi, -xum, *v. n.*, to flow.  
**fīuviālis**, -e, *adj.*, pertaining to rivers, river.  
**foedus**, -ēris, *n.*, condition, treaty.  
**fons**, -tis, *m.*, fountain, source.  
**fōris**, -is, *f.*, door.  
**forma**, -ae, *f.*, 1 form; 2 beauty; 3 kind.  
**formo**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to shape.  
**formōsus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, beautiful, handsome.  
**fors**, -tis, *f.*, chance.  
**fortē**, *adv.*, by chance.  
**fortis**, -e, *adj.*, brave.  
**fossa**, -ae, *f.*, a ditch.  
**frāga**, -arum, *n. plu.*, strawberries.  
**frāgor**, -ōris, *n.*, a crashing sound, noise.  
**frāter**, -tris, *m.*, brother.  
**fraus**, *fraudis*, *f.*, deceit.  
**frētum**, -i, *n.*, strait, sea.  
**frīgīdus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, cold.  
**frīgus**, -ōris, *n.*, cold.  
**frons**, -dis, *f.*, a leaf bough, foliage.  
**frons**, -tis, *f.*, 1 brow; 2 front.  
**fruor**, -i, *fructus* and *fruitus*, *v. n. dep.*, to enjoy with *ablativ.*  
**frustrā**, *adv.*, in vain.  
**frūtēx**, -icis, *m.*, a shrub, bush.  
**frux**, *frūgis*, *f.*, produce *nom. absol.*  
**fūga**, -ae, *f.*, flight.  
**fūgax**, -ācis, *adj.*, 1 ready to fly; 2 swift, fleet.  
**fūgio**, -ere, *fūgi*, *fūgitum*, *v. n.*, to flee.  
**fūgo**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to cause to flee, put to flight, send into exile.

**fulgeo**, -ere, *fulsi*, *fulsus*, *v. a.*, to lighten, flash, glitter.

**fulmen**, -inis, *n.*, thunder-bolt.

**fulvus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, tawny.

**fumus**, -i, *v. m.*, smoke, vapour.

**fundo**, -ere, *fudi*, *fusus*, *v. a.*, to pour.

**furtum**, -inis, *n.*, theft, stratagem, deceit.

**fūturus**, -a, -um, *part. fut. act.*, *sum*, about to be, coming.

**galea**, -ae, *f.*, helmet.

**gaudēo**, -ere, *gavisus*, *sum*, *v. a.*, to rejoice.

**gēlidus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, icy-cold.

**gēmītus**, -ūs, *v. m.*, gemo, a sighing, groan.

**gemma**, -ae, *f.*, a bud, jewel.

**gēmo**, -ere, *gēsi*, *gētum*, *v. a.*, to groan, mourn.

**gēnētrix**, -trīs, *f.*, *part. gen.*, mother.

**gēnitor**, -oris, *m.*, *part. gen.*, father.

**gēnītus**, -a, -um, *part. gen.*, son.

**gens**, -tis, *f.*, race, tribe.

**gēnu**, -us, *v. n.*, knee.

**gēnus**, -eris, *n.*, race.

**gēro**, -ere, *gessi*, *gestum*, *v. a.*, to carry, wear, carry on.

**gestāmen**, -inis, *n.*, a burden, ornaments.

**gigno**, -ere, *genui*, *genitum*, *v. a.*, to beget, bring forth.

**glāciēs**, -iē, *f.*, ice.

**glæba**, -ae, *f.*, clod, soil.

**glans**, **glāndis**, -is, *n.*, an acorn, chestnut.

**glōmēro**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to gather.

**glōria**, -ae, *f.*, glory, fame.

**grācilis**, -is, *adj.*, thin, slender.

**grādior**, -i, **grāvior**, -is, *v. a. dep.*, to step, go.

**grādus**, -us, *m.*, a step.

**gramen**, -inis, *n.*, grass.

**grandis**, -is, *adj.*, full-grown, large, abundant.

**grātia**, -ae, *f.*, esteem, regard.

**grātus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, kind, pleasing.

**grāvīdus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, pregnant, loaded, full.

**grāvīs**, -is, *adj.*, 1) heavy; 2) loaded.

**grāvitas**, -atis, *f.*, weight, heaviness.

**grex**, **gregis**, *m.*, a flock, herd.

**gurgēs**, -itis, *m.*, swelling, flood, whirlpool.

**hābēna**, -ae, *f.*, *habeo*, a rein.

**hābeo**, -ēre, -ui, -itum, *v. a.*, to have, hold.

**hābitābilis**, -is, *adj.*, *habito*, habitable.

**hābito**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. n.*, to inhabit, dwell in.

**haereo**, -ēre, -si, -sum, *v. n.*, to stick.

**hāmadrŷas**, -ādīs, *f.*, a wood-nymph.

**hārēnōsus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, full of sand, sandy.

**hārundo**, -inīs, *f.*, a reed, cane.

**herba**, -ae, *f.*, (1) grass; (2) plant; (3) plants with medicinal powers, simples.

**hic**, **haec**, **hoc**, *demonstr. pron.*, 1) this; 2) he, she, it;

3) the former, the latter.

- hic**, *adv.*, in this place.  
 here.  
**hiems**, -emis, *f.*, winter.  
 storm.  
**hinc**, *adv.*, from this place.  
 hence.  
**hōmo**, -nis, *m.*, human  
 being, man.  
**hōnor**, -ōris, *m.*, honour.  
 respect.  
**horrendus**, -a, -um, *part.*  
 (horreo, dreadful.  
**horridus**, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
 rough, prickly, grim.  
**horrifer**, -era, -erum, *adj.*,  
 terrible, horrible.  
**hortāmen**, -inis, *n.*, an in-  
 citement, encouragement.  
**hospes**, -itis, *m.*, host, guest.  
**hostis**, -is, *m. and f.*, enemy.  
 foe.  
**hūmānus**, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
 human.  
**humeo**, *v.* umeo.  
**humerus**, *v.* umerus.  
**humidus**, *v.* umidus.  
**humor**, *v.* umor.  
**humus**, -i, *f.*, ground.
- iaceo** (jaceo, -ēre, -ui, -itum,  
*v. n.*, to lie.  
**iacto** (jacto, -are, -avi,  
 -atum, *v. a. freq.* iacio, to  
 throw, cast.  
**iacura** (jatura, -ae, *f.*, a  
 throwing, loss, damage.  
**iactus** (jactus, -ūs, *m.*,  
 hurling, a throw, cast.  
**iam** (jam), *adv.*, now,  
 already.  
**iānuā** (janua, -ae, *f.*, a door,  
 house-door.  
**ibi**, *adv.*, there.  
**īdem**, eādem, idem, *pron.*,  
 the same.
- ideo**, *adv.*, for that reason,  
 therefore.  
**ieiūnium** (jūnium, -ii, *n.*,  
 a fasting, fast.  
**ignārus**, -a, -um, *m.*,  
 gnarus, *adj.*, 1 ignorant;  
 2 blind of chance.  
**igneus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, fiery.  
**ignis**, -is, *m.*, fire.  
**ignōtus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, un-  
 known.  
**ilex**, -is, *f.*, theholm-oak,  
 or evergreen oak.  
**ille**, -a, -ud, *pron.*, that  
 he, she, it; 2 the; 3  
 the former, the latter.  
**illic**, *adv.*, there.  
**illinc**, *adv.*, from that place,  
 thence.  
**illuc**, *adv.*, to that place,  
 thither.  
**imāgo**, -inis, *f.*, a copy, like-  
 ness.  
**immīneo**, -ēre, -ui, *v. a.*, to  
 threaten, hang over.  
**immūnis**, -e, *a. n.*, without  
 office, free, exempt from  
 duty.  
**impēdio**, -ire, -ivi or -ii,  
 -itum, *v. a.*, to entangle,  
 hinder.  
**impēro**, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*v. a.*, to command.  
**impētus**, -ūs, *m.*, an attack,  
 assault.  
**īmus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, 1 in-  
 most, deepest; 2 bottom  
 of *adv. substantive*.  
**in**, *prep. v. th.*, 1 *acc.*, to,  
 towards, against, for; 2  
*adv.*, among, in, in the case  
 of.  
**Inaequālis**, -e, *adj.*, uneven,  
 unlike.  
**īnānis**, -e, *adj.*, empty, unreal.

- ināro**, *arc. avi. atum. a.*  
to plough in, cover by ploughing.
- includo**, *cre. s. sime. a.*  
to shut in, confine.
- inclusus**, *a. um. aet.* in-  
clude, shut in.
- incola**, *acc. ae. s. avi. m.* in-  
habitant.
- inēubo**, *arc. iug. tūc. a.*  
to lie in, spend, to dwell, abide, dwell in.
- incurso**, *acc. avi. atum. e. a.* 1. to run against, assault.
- inde**, *adv.* 1. thence; 2. therefore; 3. from that; 4. thus.
- indeiectus**, *a. um. aet.* not thrown in.
- index**, *a. s. m. aet.* that which discloses, signi-  
formant.
- indicium**, *n. n. a. n. e.* disclosure.
- indigestus**, *a. um. aet.* un-  
arranged, confused.
- indignans**, *a. m. a. s. aet.* indignant, impatient, in-  
dignant.
- indignor**, *arc. atus. e. a.* to deem unworthy.
- indignus**, *a. um. e. a.* 1. un-  
worthy; 2. undeserving.
- indo**, *cre. d. d. d. atum. e. a.* to put *x* place into  
*x* or upon, to impart.
- indūco**, *cre. xi. atum. a.* to lead into, introduce,  
bring on.
- induo**, *cre. ui. atum. a.* to put on, to dress oneself  
in.
- iners**, *ortis. cre. inctive.* sluggish, stagnant.
- infamia**, *a. e. l.* ill fame,  
dishonour.
- infelix**, *icis. ab.* unhappy,  
miserable.
- inferus**, *-a. um. adv.* be-  
low.
- inflatus**, *a. um. part. infl.* swollen, inflated.
- inflo**, *arc. avi. atum. e. a.* to blow into *x* upon, blow  
out.
- infundo**, *cre. fudi. fustum. e. a.* 1. to pour in; 2. to  
place within.
- ingēmo**, *cre. ui. e. a.* to  
lament.
- ingēnum**, *n. n.* natural  
disposition, temper, char-  
acter.
- ingens**, *antis. adv.* vast,  
enormous, huge.
- ingrēdior**, *i. gressus. det.* to step into, enter.
- inhaereo**, *cre. haes. haesum. e. a.* to stick in,  
adhere to.
- inhībeo**, *cre. ui. atum. e. a.* to hold or keep in, restrain,  
check.
- inhospitūs**, *a. um. adv.* in-  
hospitable.
- inīcio**, *cre. ieci. aetum. e. a.* (in. iacio, to throw  
into.
- inmadescō**, *-ere. -dūi. e. a.* *in-  
cept.* to become wet or  
moist.
- inmēdicābilis**, *e. adv.* in-  
curable.
- immensus**, *a. um. adv.* boundless, vast.
- immitto**, *-ere. misi. missum. e. a.* to send into or  
against.
- innābilis**, *e. adv.* not fluid.



- innascor, -i, natus, *v. dep.*,  
to be born in, grow up in.
- innātus, -a, -um, *part.* in-  
nascor, natural.
- innitor, -i, -nixus, *v. dep.*, to  
lean or rest upon, support  
oneself by.
- innōcuus, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
harmless.
- innūmērus, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
countless, numberless.
- innupta, -ae, *fem. adj.*, un-  
married.
- inops, -ōpis, *adj.*, destitute,  
helpless.
- inornātus, -a, -um, *adj.*, un-  
adorned.
- inpātiens, -entis, *adj.*, not  
willing to endure.
- inpello, -ere, -puli, -pulsum,  
*v. a.*, to drive against, set  
in motion, discharge.
- imperfectus, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
unfinished, incomplete.
- impiger, -gra, -grum, *adj.*,  
diligent, active, quick.
- impius, -a, -um, *adj.*, irreve-  
rent, ungodly, wicked.
- impleo, -ēre, -ēvi, -ētum, *v. a.*,  
to fill up.
- implīco, -are, -avi, -atum,  
-ui, -itum, *v. a.*, to infold,  
entwine.
- inpōno, -ēre, -pōsi, -positum,  
*v. a.*, to put upon.
- inquiro, -ere, -quisivi, -quistum,  
*v. a.*, quaero, to seek  
after, endeavour to dis-  
cover.
- inquam, 3 *v. defect.*, say; in-  
quit, he says.
- inrēquīetus, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
unquiet, restless.
- inrideo, -ēre, -risi, -risum,  
*v. n.*, to laugh at.
- inritāmentum, -i, *n.*, an in-  
citement, incentive.
- inrito, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*,  
to provoke.
- inritus, -a, -um, *adj.*, of no  
effect, useless.
- inro, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*v. a.*, to wet, to moisten  
with dew, wet.
- inrumpo, -ere, -rupi, -ruptum,  
*v. a.*, to break into.
- insequor, -i, -secutus, -i, *depr.*,  
to follow up.
- insīdiae, -arum, *pl. n.*, an  
ambush, lying in wait,  
treachery.
- inspiro, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*v. a.*, to breathe into.
- instābilis, -is, *adj.*, unsteady,  
unstable, that cannot be  
trampled upon.
- instītuō, -ere, -ui, -utum,  
*v. a.*, to set up, to found,  
make, construct.
- insulto, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*v. a.*, to scoff at, abuse.
- intactus, -a, -um, *adj.*, un-  
touched.
- inter, *prep. et c.*, between,  
among.
- intēreā, *adv.*, meanwhile.
- intonsus, -a, -um, *adj.*, un-  
shorn.
- intrēmo, -ere, -ui, -itum, *v. a.*,  
to tremble, quake.
- intro, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*,  
to enter.
- intūmesco, -ere, -mui, -itum,  
*v. inop.*, to swell up, rise.
- invādo, -ere, -si, -sum, *v. a.*,  
to go into, invade.
- invēnio, -ire, -veni, -ventum,  
*v. a.*, to meet with, find.
- invertum, -i, *n.*, a device,  
contrivance, invention.

- invitus, a, um, *adj.*, against one's will, unwilling, reluctant.
- ipse, a, um, *pron.*, self, by himself.
- ira, *ae. f.*, anger.
- isto, a, um, *adv.*, *conj.*, 1) that of yours, that near you. *Imp. pres. 2<sup>d</sup> sing.*
- ita, *adv.*, in this way, that manner, thus, so.
- iter, itinēris, *n.*, a going, journey.
- Iterum, *adv.*, again, a second time.
- tubar, tubar, *ae. m.*, a relation of the heavenly bodies, light, splendour.
- tubo, tubo, *ae. m.*, miss, russum, *adv.*, to command, bid.
- iudex, iudicis, *m.*, judge.
- iugalis, iugalis, *ae. m.*, a yoke together, marital.
- iugērum, iugērum, *n.*, an acre, iuger<sup>1</sup> of land, 28,800 sq. ft., or 240 ft. in length, by 20 in breadth, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of English acre.
- iugum, iugum, *n.*, a yoke.
- iungo, iungo, *ae. m.*, 1) -ctum, *inf.*, to join, link, yoke.
- iuro, iuro, *ae. avi. atum.*, 1) to swear, take an oath; 2) to conspire, to swear by somebody.
- iūs, jus, iuris, *m.*, right, law (*synonymized from lex* - as law in general from *sca.* - *in m. etc.*).
- iussum, -i, *n.*, command, order.
- iustus, -a, -um, *adj.*, just, fair.
- iūvenca, iūvenca, *ae. f.*, 1) *bov.*, a young cow, heifer.
- iūvenca, iūvenca, *f. m.*, *bov.*, a young bullock.
- iūvenis, iūvenis, *is, ab.*, young, youthful, *as abstr.* a young man, or woman.
- iūvo, iūvo, *ae. mvi. utum.*, 1) to help, aid. *Impert.* 2) delights.
- lābor, laboris, *m.*, toil, trouble.
- labor, labor, *ae. m.*, 1) *lapsus*, *inf.*, to fall down, 2) globe fall'd w'n.
- lāboro, laboro, *ae. avi. atum.*, 1) to labour, strive.
- lac, lactis, *m.*, milk.
- lācerus, -a, -um, arm upper.
- lācrima, lacrima, *ae. f.*, tear.
- lacteus, -a, -um, *adj.*, lac, *m. ky.*
- laedo, laedo, *ae. sum. r. a.*, to hurt, offend.
- laetus, -a, -um, *adj.*, glad.
- laeva, laeva, *ae. f.*, left hand.
- laevus, -a, -um, *adj.*, left, on the left side.
- lampo, lampo, *ae. -bi, r. a.*, to hok, lap.
- languidus, -a, -um, *adj.*, faint, weak, dull.
- lāno, lāno, *ae. avi. atum. r. a.*, to tear to pieces, mangle.
- lāpidōsus, -a, -um, *adj.*, full of stones, stony.
- lāpis, lapidis, *m.*, a stone.
- lascivus, -a, -um, *adj.*, wanton.
- lasso, lasso, *ae. avi. -atum. r. a.*, to tire, fatigue.
- latē, latē, *adv.*, far and wide.
- lātebra, latebra, *ae. f.*, 1) a hiding place, retreat; 2) concealment, riddle.



- mādens**, -ens, *part. pres. pres. pass.*  
 mādēs, wet, moist, melting.
- mādesco**, -es, *pres. pass. pres. pass.*  
 mādēsco, to become moist, to wet.
- māddidus**, -a, -um, *adj.*  
 mādēdus, wet, drenched.
- maereo**, -ere, *pres. pass. pres. pass.*  
 mārēo, to be sad; to lament.
- māgis**, -is, *adv.* in a higher degree, more, rather.
- magnus**, -a, -um, *adj.* great.
- mālus**, -a, -um, *adj.* bad, evil.
- māneo**, -ere, *pres. pass. pres. pass.*  
 mānēo, to remain.
- manes**, -es, *pl. n.* departed spirits.
- mānifestus**, -a, -um, *adj.*  
 mānēstus, clear, evident.
- mānus**, -us, *f.* hand, hand-band.
- mārē**, -is, *n.* sea.
- margo**, -inis, *n.* edge, margin, border, tract.
- māritus**, -a, -um, *adj.* marinus, maritime, sea-coast.
- marmor**, -inis, *n.* marble.
- marmōreus**, -a, -um, *adj.* made of marble, marble-like.
- massa**, -ae, *f.* a lump, mass.
- mater**, -tris, *f.* mother.
- māternus**, -a, -um, *adj.* motherly.
- matutinus**, -a, -um, *adj.* matutinus, morning.
- maximus**, -a, -um, *adj.* *superl.* of magnus, greatest.
- mecum**, -cum me, with me.
- mēdicatus**, -a, -um, *adj.* charmed.
- mēdicina**, -ae, *f.* medicine, surgery.
- mēdico**, -are, -avi, -atum, *pres. pass. pres. pass.*  
 mēdicor, to heal.
- mēdius**, -a, -um, *adj.* middle, mid, intervening, middle of (with *substantive*).
- mēdulla**, -ae, *f.* marrow, marrow.
- mēl**, mellis, *n.* honey.
- mēlor**, -us, *adv.* better, better.
- membrum**, -i, *n.* limb, part, portion.
- meta**, -is, *f.* mind, intellect, opinion.
- mensa**, -ae, *f.* a table.
- mensor**, -is, *m.* a measurer, surveyor.
- mentior**, -iri, -itus, *pres. pass. pres. pass.*  
 mēntior, to speak falsely, lie.
- mēreo**, -ere, -ui, -itum, *pres. pass. pres. pass.*  
 mārēo, to earn, gain, acquire, to deserve, merit.
- mergo**, -ere, -si, -sum, *pres. pass. pres. pass.*  
 mērgo, to immerse, plunge into, sink.
- mersus**, -a, -um, *part. pres. pres. pass.*  
 mērgus.
- mētuens**, *part.* metuo, fearing, anxious for.
- mētuo**, -ere, -ui, -utum, *pres. pass. pres. pass.*  
 mētēo, to fear, dread.
- mētus**, -us, *m.* fear, dread, anxiety.
- meus**, -a, -um, *adj. pronoun.* my, mine.
- mico**, -are, -ui, *v. n.* to glitter, flash.
- miles**, -itis, *m. and f.* a soldier.
- mille**, *pl.* milia or millia, *card. num.* a thousand.
- mīnax**, -acis, *adj.* threatening, menacing.
- mīnor**, -us, *adj.* *comp.* of parvus, less.

- mīnor**, -ari, -atus, *v. dep.*, to threaten.
- mīnus**, *compar. adv.*, less.
- mīror**, -ari, -atus, *v. dep.*, to wonder at, admire.
- mīrus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, wonderful, admirable.
- misceo**, -ere, miscui, mistum or mixtum, *v. a.*, to mix.
- mīser**, -era, -erum, *adj.*, wretched.
- mīseror**, -ari, -atus, *v. dep.*, to lament, deplore, pity.
- mītis**, -e, *adj.*, mild, gentle, soft.
- mitto**, -ere, misi, missum, *v. a.*, to send.
- mixtus**, -a, -um, *part. adj.* (misceo).
- mōdērātus**, -a, -um, *part. adj.* (modero), restrained, controlled, moderate.
- mōdēror**, -ari, -atus, *v. dep.*, to restrain, control.
- mōdō**, *adv.*, 1 only; 2 just now, lately.
- mōdus**, -i, *m.*, measure.
- mōles**, -is, *f.*, a shapeless, huge mass.
- mollio**, -ire, -ivi or -i, -itum, *v. a.*, to soften, make supple.
- mollis**, -e, *adj.*, soft, tender, pliant.
- mōnīmentum**, -i, *n.*, a memorial, monument.
- mōnītum**, -i, *n.*, an admonition, warning.
- mons**, -tis, *m.*, mountain.
- monstro**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to point out, show.
- monstrum**, -i, *n.*, an omen, portent.
- montānus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, 1 of the mountains; 2 mountainous.
- monticōla**, -ae, *m.*, a mountaineer, a dweller in the mountains, mountaineer.
- mōra**, -ae, *f.*, 1 delay; 2 nec mora, without delay; 2 length of time.
- mōror**, -ari, -atus, *v. dep.*, to delay, linger.
- mors**, -is, *f.*, death.
- morsus**, -us, *m.*, a bite.
- mortalis**, -is, *adj.*, mortal.
- mōrum**, -ae, *f.*, blackberry.
- mos**, moris, *m.*, custom.
- motus**, -us, *m.*, 1 movement; 2 a storm.
- motus**, -us, *m.*, 1 motion, stir, agitation.
- mōveo**, -ere, mōvi, mōtum, *v. a.*, to move, exit.
- mox**, *adv.*, 1 soon; 2 in the next place.
- muere**, -as, *v. a.*, to sharpen, point, redouble; 2 sword.
- muŕge**, -ire, -ivi, -itum, *v. a.*, to b w, bellow.
- muŕgus**, -us, *m.*, a b wing, bellowing.
- mulceo**, -ere, mulsi, mulsum, *v. a.*, to touch, to move lightly, strokes with.
- multus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, much, many.
- mundus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, elegant, fine.
- mundus**, -i, *m.*, the world, universe.
- munus**, -eris, *n.*, 1 a service, duty; 2 gift.
- muŕex**, -eris, *m.*, the purple fish, a k, *f. g. c. c. a. a. ca. f. m. d. t. g. b. t. c. c. b. n. d.*
- murmūr**, -uris, *n.*, murmur, roaring.
- muscus**, -i, *m.*, moss.

- nūto, -ō, -āv, -ātum, *v. a.*,  
to charm.
- nūtuus, -i, -um, *v. a.*, mutual, borrowed, lent.
- nūctus, -a, -um, *v. a.*, nocturnal.
- nūctus, -a, -es, *v. a.*, water nymph, nymph.
- nūm, *v. a.*, for.
- nūnciōcor, -i, -ncti, -ō, *v. a.*, to get, obtain.
- nūscor, -i, -natus, -ō, *v. a.*, to be born.
- nata, -a, *v. a.*, a daughter.
- nātura, -a, *v. a.*, nature.
- nātus, -a, -es, *v. a.*, nature.
- nāvigo, -āre, -āvī, -ātum, *v. a.*, to sail, navigate.
- nāvita, -a, *v. a.*, nē, a sailor, mariner.
- nē, *conj.*, that, not, lest.
- nē, *adv.*, not, not, not, not.
- nēbūla, -a, *v. a.*, cloud, mist.
- nēc, *conj.*, and, and, not.
- nēcōpūus, -a, -um, *v. a.*, unexpected.
- nectar, -aris, *n.*, nectar, the drink of the gods.
- nēfas, -a, -itē, -i, *v. a.*, sin, crime.
- nēgo, -āre, -āvī, -ātum, *v. a.*, 1. to say no, deny; 2. to refuse.
- nēmūs, -i, -is, *n.*, a grove.
- nēpos, -ōtis, *v. a.*, a son's or daughter's son, grandson, a nephew.
- nēquē, *conj.*, nor, and, not, neque, neither, . . . neque, neither, . . . nor.
- nēquō, -ōis, *v. a.*, to be unable.
- nervus, -i, -a, *v. a.*, a sinew, tendon; 2) strings of a musical instrument.
- nescio, -īre, -īvi or -i, -itum, *v. a.*, not to know, to be ignorant.
- nescio quis, quid, *pro. n. s.*, some one or other, some or other.
- nescius, -a, -um, *adj.*, not knowing, ignorant, unaware.
- neū, *conj.*, no, ve, 1. and that, . . . not; 2. and not; 3. nor.
- nēve, *conj.*, the same as neū.
- niger, -gra, -grum, *adj.*, black, dark.
- nīl, *abstract term of nihil*, *v. a.*, ne, nihilum, *vulgar.*, *vulgar.*, nothing.
- nimbus, -i, *m.*, a rain-storm, cloud.
- nīmīs, *adv.*, too much, too.
- nīmum, *adv.*, too much, too.
- nīsi, *conj.* (*m. s.*), if not, unless.
- nītens, -entis, *part.* (*niteo*), shining, brilliant.
- nītīdus, -a, -um, *adj.* (*niteo*), shining, clear.
- nitor, -i, *nisus* and *nixus*, *v. dep.*, to lean or rest upon, to press forward, mount, labour, strive.
- nītor, -ōris, *m.* (*niteo*), brightness, splendour, gloss.
- nīveus, -a, -um, *adj.* (*nix*), snowy.
- nix, *nivīs*, *f.*, snow.
- no, -āre, -āvī, *v. n.*, to swim.
- nōbīlis, -e, *adj.* (*nosco*), well-known, famous, high-born, noble.

- nōcens, -entis, *part.*, nocens, hurtful, injurious.
- nōceo, -ere, -ui, -itum, *v. t. i.*, to harm, injure; nocet, *impersonal*, it is harmful.
- nōlo, nolle, nolui, *v. imp.*, (ne, volo), to wish not, to be unwilling, refuse.
- nōmen, -inis, *n.*, nosco, a name.
- nōn, *adv.*, (*contra*), *fr. nō*, ne, oentum or unum, not one, like ne nihilum, not any thing, not.
- nondum, *adv.*, not yet.
- nos, nostrum, *pl. n. fr. nos*, *pron.*, ego, we.
- nosco, -ere, novi, notum, *v. a. imp.*, to get a knowledge of, become acquainted with, learn to know, know.
- noster, -tra, -trum, *pr. n. nō*, *adj.*, our.
- nōtābilis, -e, *adj.*, nota, noteworthy, remarkable, notable.
- nōto, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. t. i.*, to mark.
- nōtus, -a, -um, *part.*, nosco, known.
- nōtus, -i, *m.*, the south wind.
- nōverca, -ae, *f.*, a step-mother.
- nōvus, -a, -um, *adj.*, 1 new, young, recent; 2 strange, unknown before; 3 (*superlative*), last.
- nox, noctis, *f.*, night.
- noxa, -ae, *f.*, (noceo), hurt, harm, injury.
- nūbes, -is, *f.*, a cloud.
- nūbīlum, -i, *n.*, nubes, a cloudy sky, cloud.
- nūdo, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. t. i.*, nudus, to make naked, bare, to strip, uncover.
- nudus, -a, -um, *adj.*, naked, bare, unclotted.
- nullus, -a, -um, *adj.*, ne, nullus, not any, none, no.
- numen, -inis, *n.*, (nuo), a god, div. be-will, deity.
- nūmērus, -us, *m.*, number, number, numeral.
- nūquam, -um, *adv.*, ne, unquam, at no time, never.
- nuntius, -ii, *m.*, (no, tū), *fr. nō*, of noventis, that makes known, messenger, nuntius, a bearer of news, messenger.
- nuper, -ius, *adv.*, nuper, lately, newly, lately.
- nusquam, -um, *adv.*, ne, usquam, nowhere, nowhere.
- nūt, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. t. i.*, (no, tū), to nod, to doubt, to stare.
- nutric, -ae, *f.*, (no, tū), *fr. nō*, nutrum, to suckle, nurse, nurse.
- nūtus, -us, *m.*, (no, tū), *part.*, nutus, nodding.
- nynpha, -ae, *f.*, (no, tū), *fr. nō*, mistress; 2 nymphae, demigoddesses, nymphs, *fr. nō*, nymph, a nymph, a nymph, nymphs.
- O, *interj.*, (o, strā), *fr. o*, O, O!
- ob, *adv.*, (ob, strā), *fr. o*, on account of, against.
- ōbēo, -ire, -ivi, -itū, *v. t. i.*, (o, bēo), to go to meet; 2 parish; 3 visit.
- obicio, -jicio, -ivi, -itū,

- iectum, -i, *n.* 1. to throw before; 2. upbraid.  
 ōbōrior, -ari, -ortus, *v. dep.*, to arise, spring up.  
 ōbortus, -us, *m.*, *v. dep.*, abortive.  
 obruo, -ere, -m, -utum, *v. a.*, to overwhelm.  
 obrūtus, -a, -um, *v. part.*, -brutus.  
 obscurus, -a, -um, *v. part.*, shady, thick.  
 obsēquor, -i, -atus, *v. a.*, to comply with, yield to.  
 observo, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to watch, observe.  
 obses, -is, *m.*, *v. part. f.*, a hostage.  
 obsisto, -ere, -stis, -statum, *v. a.*, to set one's self against, oppose, resist.  
 obsto, -are, -stis, -statum, *v. a.*, to hinder.  
 obtundo, -ere, -tudi, -tatum, *v. a.*, to beat.  
 obtusus, -a, -um, *v. part.*, obtund, blunted, dull.  
 obvius, -a, -um, *v. a.*, via, coming to meet.  
 occasus, -us, *m.*, setting, fall.  
 occido, -ere, -idi, -isum, *v. a.*, to fall down, set.  
 occiduus, -a, -um, *v. part.*, setting, sinking.  
 occūlo, -ere, -culum, -cultum, *v. a.*, to hide.  
 occūpo, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to seize, occupy.  
 orior, -iens, -i, *v. dep.*, -oritur, -oritur, to rise, to spring.  
 ocius, -ius, *adv.*, quickly; 2. more quickly.  
 oculus, -i, *m.*, eye.  
 officium, -i, *n.*, duty, kindness, favour.  
 omnipōtens, -is, *adj.*, all-powerful.  
 omnia, -a, *adv.*, all, every.  
 onērosus, -a, -um, *adj.*, burdensome, oppressive.  
 onūs, -eris, *n.*, load.  
 opērosus, -a, -um, *adj.*, 1. painstaking, active; 2. resting tool, constructed with tool.  
 opus, -um, *v. dep.*, opus.  
 opifer, -a, -um, *adj.*, opus, fero, aid-bringing, helping.  
 opifex, -icis, *m.*, *v. part. f.*, opus, fero, a maker, artisan.  
 opprobrium, -i, *n.*, a reproach, disgrace.  
 ops, -um, *f.*, nom. *v. dep.*, decet, *v. a.*, 1. power; 2. help; *m. p. n.*, wealth, means.  
 opto, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, wish, choose.  
 opus, -eris, *n.*, 1. work, labour; 2. effect.  
 orācūlum, -i, *n.*, a divine announcement, oracle.  
 orbis, -is, *m.*, 1. globe; 2. world; 3. circuit.  
 orbus, -a, -um, *adj.*, bereaved, childless, parentless.  
 origo, -inis, *f.*, beginning, descent.  
 orior, -iri, -ortus, *v. dep.*, rise, be sprung.  
 oro, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to plead.  
 ortus, -a, -um, *v. part.*, orior, ortus, -us, *m.*, a rising.  
 os, -oris, *n.*, (1) mouth; (2) face; 3. features.  
 ōs, -ossis, *n.*, bone.  
 oscūlum, -i, *n.*, 1. little mouth, sweet mouth; 2. kiss.



**ostendo, -ere, i. tum**  
-sum, *r. a.*, to show.

**ovis, -is, *f.***, a sheep.

**paelix, -icis, *f.***, concubine,  
mistress.

**paene, *adv.***, nearly, almost.

**palleo, -ère, m. i. d.**, to be  
or look pale.

**palma, -ae, *f.***, 1. the palm  
of the hand; 2. the palm  
tree, date.

**pālus, -udis, *f.***, a swamp,  
marsh, bog, pool.

**parco, -ere, p. perca, parsum**  
and **parciturum, *r. a.***, to  
spare, be sparing, to fear,  
bear, let alone.

**pārens, -entis, *m. i. d.***  
pater, a father or mother,  
parent.

**pāreo, -ère, sui, tum, *r. a.***  
to obey, submit.

**pārio, -ere, p. paria, partum**  
and **paritum, *r. a.***, to bring  
forth, bear.

**pārīter, *adv.***, equally, in  
like manner, as well.

**pāro, -are, avi, tum, *r. a.***  
and *n.*, 1. to prepare; 2.  
be ready.

**pars, -tis, *f.***, 1. a part; 2.  
party; 3. duty; 4. direc-  
tion.

**partim, *adv. p. p.***, *adv.* of  
pars, partly, in part.

**partus, -us, *m.*** pario, a  
bearing, bringing forth,  
birth.

**parvus, -a, -um, *i. d.***, little,  
small.

**pasco, -ère, pavi, pastum,**  
*r. a.*, to feed (of a shep-  
herd),

**pascor, -i, pastus, *r. a.***, *p.*,  
to graze (of cattle).

**pasuum, -i, *n.***, a pasture.

**passim, *adv.***, here and there,  
hither and thither, in  
different directions.

**passus, -us, *m.***, *r. a.* pando,  
out-spoken, extended.

**passus, -us, *m.***, *r. a.* pando, a  
step, pace, stride.

**passus, -us, *m.***, *r. a.* patior,  
pastor, a shepherd, a pastor,  
a headman, a shepherd.

**pātētiō, -ōnis, *f.***, a fac-  
turing, to set on lay  
-ing, the weapons, make  
ready.

**pāteō, -ere, p. pateo, *r. a.***, to  
stand, lay, be open, be  
visible.

**pāter, -tris, *m.***, pater, a sire,  
paternus, *adv.*, *r. a.*, *r. a.*,  
pater, fatherly, paternal,  
pater, fatherland.

**pāter, pater, pater, *r. a.***, *r. a.*,  
to bear, undergo, suffer.

**pātrius, -us, *m.***, *r. a.*, *r. a.*,  
fatherly, paternal; *r. a.*,  
patria, a fatherland, a  
native place, a native  
place, a native source,  
a river.

**patreus, -us, *m.*** pater, *r. a.*,  
descended from a father's  
brother, pertaining to the  
children of a father's  
brother, a father's cousin,  
cousin.

**pātūlus, -us, *m.*** *r. a.* pateo,  
open, extended, wide.

**pāveo, -ère, pavi, *r. a.***, to be  
struck with fear, to be  
much afraid.

**pax, -is, *f.***, pax, peace.

**pectus, -us, *n.***, breast.

- pēcūs, -ūs, *n.*, herd.
- pēcus, -udis, *f.*, beast, one of a herd.
- pēior, -us, *adj.*, *adv.*, *compar.* *peius*, *adv.* *peius*, *malus*, worse.
- pēlāgus, -a, *m.*, the open sea, the sea.
- pēnates, -ium, *m. pl.*, *a.* *penitentes*, *penitus*, *penitro*, household gods; *penates*, *di. Italici quibus sacra sunt bene et felicitatis et otii scilicet*.
- pēdeo, -ere, *p.* *pendi*, *pen-sum*, *v. a.*, to hang, be suspended.
- pēnētralis, -e, *adv.* *penetro*, piercing, inward; *part.* *penetrans*, *penetrans*, *penetrans*, *penetrans*, the inner part, interior (esp. of a building).
- penna, -ae, *f.*, feather, wing.
- per, *prep.*, *ad.*, *adv.*, 1. through; 2. by means of; 3. by *acc.* *per*, *trans*, *v. a.* *perdeos*.
- pērāgo, -ere, -egi, -actum, *v. a.*, to do thoroughly, to execute, complete.
- percālesco, -ere, -hui, *v. i.*, *v. a.* *percalesco*, to become very warm.
- percūtio, -ere, -cussi, -cussum, *v. a.*, *quatio*, 1. to strike; 2. mental, to make an impression on, affect, strike.
- perdo, -ere, -didi, -ditum, *v. a.* *per*, *do*, 1. to destroy; 2. lose; 3. waste.
- perdōmo, -are, -ui, -itum, *v. a.*, to tame or subdue thoroughly.
- pēgrīnus, -a, -um, *adj.*,
- strange, foreign; *subst.*, a foreigner, stranger.
- pērō, -ire, -ii, -itum, *v. i.*, *v. a.* *per*, *eo*, to pass away, perish.
- perfringo, -ere, -frēgi, -fractum, *v. a.*, *frango*, to break through, dash in pieces, shatter.
- perfunco, -ere, -fudi, -fūsum, *v. a.* *per*, *funco*, to pour through or over, besprinkle, drench.
- pērhorrēscō, -ere, -rui, *v. a.*, *v. i.*, to tremble or shudder greatly.
- pēricūlum, -i, *n.*, danger.
- permitto, -ere, -misi, -missum, *v. a.* *per*, *mitto*, let go through, commit, permit, allow.
- permulceo, -ere, -si, -sum, *v. a.* *per*, *mulceo*, to rub gently, stroke, touch gently.
- perpētūus, -a, -um, *adj.*, unbroken, unceasing, continual.
- pertrimesco, -ere, -ui, *v. a.*, *per*, *trimesco*, to become very much frightened, to fear greatly.
- pervēnio, -ire, -veni, -ventum, *v. a.*, to come through to, arrive at, reach.
- pes, pedis, *m.*, foot.
- pestifer, -a, -um, *adj.*, *pestis*, *fero*, pestilential, pernicious.
- pēto, -ere, -ivi, -itum, *v. a.*, to seek, make for, assail.
- phārētra, -ae, *f.*, quiver.
- pīcēus, -a, -um, *adj.*, *pīx*, 1. made of pitch; 2. black as pitch, pitch-black.

**piētas**, -ātis, *f.* (pius), dutifulness, loyalty.

**piger**, -gra, -grum, *adj.*, (piger), 1 slow, sluggish, inactive; (2) of land, unfruitful.

**pinētum**, -i, *n.* (pinus), a pine-wood, pine-grove.

**pīnus**, -ūs or -i, *f.*, pine-tree.

**piscis**, -is, *m.*, fish.

**pīus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, dutiful, loyal.

**placeo**, -ēre, -cui and -citus, -citum, *v. n.*, to be pleasing to, please with *dat.*, placet *impers.*, it seems right or proper, I determine.

**plācīdus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, (placeo), gentle, calm, peaceful.

**plāga**, -ae, *f.*, 1 region, district; 2 a hunting-net, snare.

**plebs**, -is, plebes, -i, *f.*, the common people, lower classes.

**plēnus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, full; ad plenum, to the full.

**plūrīmus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, (*superl. of multus*), most numerous, most, very many.

**plūs**, -ūris, *adj.*, (*comp. of multus*), more.

**plūvius**, -a, -um, *adj.*, (pluo), rainy, rain-bearing.

**poena**, -ae, *f.*, vengeance, punishment, penalty.

**pompa**, -ae, *f.*, procession.

**pondus**, -eris, *n.* (pendo), a weight, heaviness, burthen (*poet. for onus*).

**pōno**, -ere, pōsui, pōsitum, *v. a.*, (1) place, lay, allow

to lie; 2 put down, lay to rest, quiet; 3 lay aside.

**pontus**, -i, *m.*, the sea.

**pōpūlaris**, -i, *adj.*, populus, pertaining to the people, national, native.

**pōpūlifer**, -era, -erum, *adj.*, populus, fero, poplar-bearing.

**pōpūlor**, -ari, -atus, *v. dep.*, to lay waste, ravage, plunder.

**pōpūlus**, -i, *f.*, poplar-tree.

**pōpūlus**, -i, *m.*, 1 the people; 2 crowd, throng.

**porrigo**, -ere, porxi, -ectum, *v. a.*, (pro, to go), to spread out before, put forth, extend.

**posco**, -ere, poposci, *v. n.*, to demand, request, beg.

**possidēo**, -ere, sedi, -issum, *v. a.*, pot, r, t, g, petis, u, i, sedeo, to be master of, possess.

**possido** pot, sido, -ere, -ēdi, -issum, *v. a.*, to possess one's self of, take possession of.

**possum**, posse, potui, *v. n.*, (pot, sum), to be able.

**post**, *adv. and prep.*, *adv.*, afterwards, after; *prep.*, with *acc.*, after.

**postis**, -is, *m.*, a post, door-post, door.

**postquam**, *conj.*, after that, when, *fol. by acc. or ratione nota, by subj. in oratione biqua*.

**pōtens**, -tis, *part.*, 'possum', able, mighty, powerful.

**pōtentia**, -ae, *f.*, potens, (1)

- might, force, power; 2. virtue of plants.  
 poto, -ere, avi. atum, r. a., to drink.  
 praebō, -ere, m. tum, r. a., to offer, to proffer, offer, present.  
 praecipit, -ipites, r. praecipit, he falling.  
 praeringo, -ere, r. x. ritum, r. a., to gird, to gird one's self.  
 praeccludo, -ere, -cluse, -sum, r. a., to shut, to close.  
 praecordia, -orum, r. a., the bowels; 1. the midriff, entrails, stomach; 2. the breast, heart, seat of the mind.  
 praeda, -ae, f., 1. booty, spoil; 2. prey, game.  
 praeruptus, -a, -sum, -sus, praerumpo, broken or torn off, rugged.  
 praesentio, -ire, -sensit, -sensum, r. a., to feel or perceive, be forth, to presage.  
 praeses, -edis, r. a., praesideo, protecting, defending; subst. a protector, guardian.  
 praeter, -a, adv. *prep.*; a *tr.*, except, unless; *prep.* with *acc.*, before, besides, beyond.  
 pratūm, -i, n., a meadow.  
 precem, -is, r. nom. wanting, a prayer.  
 praecor, -ari, -atus, r. *dep.*, to pray, beseech.  
 praehendo, -ere, -di, -sum, r. a., 1. to take hold of, grasp; 2. of the mind, to apprehend.  
 praeco, -ere, -pressi, -pressum, r. a., 1. to press; 2. to cover, lie upon.  
 praenus, -a, -um, *part.* proleudo.  
 pretiosus, -a, -um, -a, pretium, of great value, valuable, precious.  
 primo, *adv.*, at first, at the beginning.  
 primum, *adv.*, firstly, in the first place.  
 primus, -a, -um, *subst.*, 1. first; 2. earliest.  
 principio, -ae, at the beginning, at first.  
 prior, -ius, -oris, *comp.*, 1. former, previous.  
 prius, *adv.*, before, sooner.  
 pro, *prep.* with *acc.*, before, in front of, on behalf of, in return for, instead of.  
 probō, -are, -avi, -atum, r. a., to try, test, approve of.  
 procumbo, -ere, -cubui, -cubitum, r. n., to lean or bend forward, to sink down.  
 prodō, -ere, m. -itum, r. n., to go or come forth, to stand out, project.  
 profūgus, -a, -um, *adv.* profugio, fugitive; *subst.*, a fugitive, exile.  
 profundum, -i, n., 1. depth, abyss; 2. sea.  
 proles, -is, f., offspring.  
 promitto, -ere, -misi, -missum, r. a., to promise.  
 promo, -ere, -mpsi, -mptum, -mptum, r. a., *contr.* of pro and eme, to take or bring out, to bring forth, disclose.

- promptus**, -a, -um, *part.*  
(*promo*, brought out,  
evident.
- prōnus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, forward,  
inclined to.
- prōpēro**, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*v. a.*, to hasten.
- prōprius**, -a, -um, *adj.*, one's  
own, special.
- prōsum**, *prodesse*, -fui, *v. i.*  
*inreg.*, to be useful, to do  
good to, *construction with acc.*
- prōtinus**, *adv.*, tenus,  
directly, forthwith.
- proxīmus**, -a, -um, *superl. adj.*  
propē, nearest, next.
- pudet**, -uit, *v. impersonal*, it  
shames; *construction with acc. of person, and gen. of thing.*
- pūdōr**, -ōris, *m.*, shame,  
modesty.
- pugnax**, -ācis, *adj.* (*pugno*),  
fond of fighting, pug-  
nacious, quarrelsome.
- pugno**, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*v. n.*, 1 to fight; 2 strive,  
struggle.
- pulcher**, -chra, -chrum, *adj.*,  
beautiful, fair.
- pulso**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*  
*freq.* *pello*, to push, strike,  
beat.
- pulvis**, -ēris, *m.*, dust.
- pūto**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*,  
to reckon, value, estimate,  
think.
- quā**, *adv. abl. fem. from qui*,  
(1) by which road, where;  
(2) wherever.
- quaero**, -ere, *quaesivi*,  
*quaesitum*, *v. a.*, to seek,  
inquire.
- quaesitus**, -a, -um, *part.*  
*quaero*, sought out.
- quam**, *adv.*, than (*quā*), how.
- quamquam**, *adv.*, though,  
although.
- quānvis**, *adv.*, 1 *quānvis*, 1  
however much; 2 *quānvis*,  
though.
- quanto**, *adv.*, 1 *quanto*, 1  
*com. with tanto*, by how  
much, by as much as.
- quantum**, *adv.*, as much.
- quantus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, how  
great, as great as.
- quāsi**, *adv.*, as if.
- quāter**, *adv.*, four times.
- quattuor**, *num. nom.*, four.
- quē**, *adv.*, 1 *quē*, 1  
*quē*, 1 *quē*, 1 *quē*, 1
- quereus**, *us*, *m.*, an oak.
- quērer**, *inquēstus*, *v. i.*, to  
compain.
- quī**, *quē*, *quod*, *quā*, *quā*,  
who, what, which.
- quā**, *adv.*, 1 *quā*, 1  
because.
- quicquam**, *v. quisquam*.
- quicquid**, *v. quisquid*.
- quicumque**, *v. quicumque*,  
*quodcumque*, *v. quodcumque*,  
whichever, whatever.
- quidam**, *quodam*, *quoddam*,  
*adv. fem. m.*, a certain one,  
somebody, something.
- quīdem**, *adv.*, 1 *quīdem*, 1  
*quīdem*, 1 *quīdem*, 1  
indeed, certainly.
- quēs**, -ētis, *f.*, rest.
- quīn**, *conj.*, that not, but that.
- quīni**, -ae, -a, *dist. num.*,  
five each.
- quintus**, -a, -um, *v. i. num.*,  
quinque, the fifth.
- quippē**, *adv.*, indeed, for-  
sooth.

quis, quid, qui, quae, quod, *quis, quid, qui, quae, quod*, who? what? which?

quis, qua, quid, *quis, qua, quid*, any one, any.

quisquam, quicquam, *quisquam, quicquam*, any one, anything, whether of sex.

quisque, quaeque, quodque, *quisque, quaeque, quodque*, each.

quisquis, quicquid, *quisquis, quicquid*, whosoever, whatsoever.

quo, *quo*, whether, where.

que, *que*, so that, that.

quocumque, *quocumque*, whithersoever.

quod, *quod*, because.

quodsi, *quodsi*, wherefore if, so if.

quondam, *quondam*, formerly.

quoniam, *quoniam*, since.

quodque, *quodque*, and.

rābies, *rābies*, rage.

rādus, *rādus*, 1. a staff, rod; 2. ray.

rādix, *rādix*, a root.

ramus, *ramus*, a branch, bough, twig.

rāpidus, *rāpidus*, 1. fierce; 2. swift, rapid.

rāpio, *rāpio*, 1. to carry off, seize, rescue.

rārus, *rārus*, 1. scattered, thin; 2. few, rare.

rastrum, *rastrum*, a hoe, rake.

rātio, *rātio*, 1. a calculation; 2. system; 3. means.

rātis, *rātis*, a ship, bark.

rēcandescō, *rēcandescō*, to grow hot again.

rēcēdo, *rēcēdo*, to go back, retreat.

rēcens, *rēcens*, fresh, recent.

rēcēpto, *rēcēpto*, to take again, receive back.

rēcēssus, *rēcēssus*, retreat, nook, retired spot.

rēcīdo, *rēcīdo*, to fall back.

rēcīdo, *rēcīdo*, to cut off.

rēcīngo, *rēcīngo*, to unbind, unloose.

rēcīpio, *rēcīpio*, to take back, regain, recover.

rēcōditus, *rēcōditus*, hidden, concealed.

rēcōdo, *rēcōdo*, to hide, bury, cover again.

rēctor, *rēctor*, a guide, leader, ruler.

rēctus, *rēctus*, straight, upright, correct;

rēctum, that which is right, justice.

rēcuso, *rēcuso*, to be unwilling.

rēddo, *rēddo*, to give back, restore.

rēddō, *rēddō*, to go or come back, return.

rēdigo, *rēdigo*, to bring or drive back, get back.

rēfello, *rēfello*, to disprove, confute.

- rēfēro**, -ferre, retūli or rettūli, relātum, *v. a. incip.*, (1) to carry or bring back, restore; 2 report, mention; 3 recall.
- rēfūgio**, -ere, -fūgi, *v. n. or l. a.*, (1) to flee back, escape; 2 to avoid, shun.
- rēgālis**, -e, *adj.*, rex, kingly, royal, regal.
- regia**, -ae, *f.*, a royal castle or fortress.
- rēgio**, -ōnis, *f.*, regio, a tract, territory, region.
- rēgius**, -a, -um, *adj.*, rex, royal, princely, splendid.
- regno**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. n.*, to reign.
- regnum**, -i, *n.*, rex, reign, realm, seat of empire.
- rēgo**, -ere, rexi, rectum, *v. a.*, to rule, control.
- rēlaxo**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to unloose, open.
- rēlictus**, -a, -um, *part.*, relinquo.
- rēlinquo**, -ere, -liqui, -lictum, *v. a.*, to leave behind, leave, move away from.
- rēmānēo**, -ere, -mānsi, *v. n.*, to stay or remain behind.
- rēmīniscor**, -i, *v. dep.*, r- + men-, meminī, to recall to mind, recollect, remember.
- rēmītto**, -ere, -mīsi, -missum, *v. a.*, to send back, relax, yield, allow.
- rēmollēscō**, -ere, *v. n. incip.*, to become soft again, to grow soft.
- rēmōtus**, -a, -um, *part.*, (removeo), retired, remote.
- rēmōveo**, -ere, -mōvi,
- mētum, *v. a.*, to move back, set aside, remove.
- rēmūgio**, -ire, *v. n.*, to bellow back, resound, resound.
- rēmūs**, *n. m.*, an ear.
- rēnōvo**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to renovate, repair, renew.
- rēor**, -ri, ratus, *v. dep.*, to think, deem.
- rēparābilis**, -e, *adj.*, reparo, restored, regained, retrievable.
- rēparō**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to recover, retrieve, restore, refresh.
- rēpēro**, -ire, rēpperi, rēpertum, *v. a.*, 1 to find; 2 invent.
- rēpēto**, -ere, -avi, -itum, *v. a.*, 1 to seek again, search; 2 to recall, recollect.
- repleo**, -ere, -evi, -ctum, *v. a.*, to fill again, replenish.
- rēpono**, -ere, -posui, -positum, *v. a.*, to put back.
- reprīmo**, -ere, -pressi, -pressum, *v. a.*, primum, to check, restrain, repress.
- rēpugno**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. n.*, to fight against, oppose, contend.
- rēquies**, -etis, *f.*, repose, rest.
- res**, *ret. f.*, 1 thing, but *abstr.* *res publica* the governing body, *res cunctae*, 2 world, in *pl. n.*.
- rēsīdeo**, -ere, -sedi, *v. n.*, sedeo, to sit down, linger, tarry, reside.
- rēsisto**, -ere, -stiti, *v. n.*, 1 to stand back, stand still; 2 resist, oppose.

- rēsolvo**, -ere, solvi, solutum, *c. a.*, (1) to unbind, loosen; (2) sever.  
**resto**, -are, stitit, *n. st.*, (1) to withstand, oppose; (2) remain.  
**rēsūpīnus**, -a, -um, *n.*, bent back.  
**retempto**, -are, avi, -atum, *c.*, to try over again.  
**rēticeo**, -ere, -seui, *c. n.*, taceo, to keep silence.  
**rēlineo**, -ere, -ui, -entum, *c. n.*, teneo, to hold back, detain, retain.  
**retrō**, -trō, backwards, behind.  
**rex**, -regis, *m.*, rego, king, in march.  
**rictus**, -us, *m.*, the opened mouth; *f. a. n.*, gaping jaws.  
**rīgor**, -ōris, *m.*, stiffness, hardness, firmness.  
**ripa**, -ae, *f.*, bank.  
**ritus**, -us, *m.*, religious ceremony, rite, custom.  
**rōbūr**, -ōris, *n.*, (1) hard wood, oak; (2) strength.  
**rōgo**, -are, avi, -atum, *c. a.*, to ask, question, interrogate; *c. n. str. a.*, with *per*, *assidim* acc., *aliquid* *per* *rogi* *m. a. n.*  
**rōro** -are, -avi, -atum, *c. n.*, rost, to drop or distil dew.  
**rostrum**, -ī, *n.*, rodo, the bill or beak of a bird, snout of an animal, muzzle.  
**rōta**, -ae, *f.*, wheel.  
**rūbēta**, -orum, *n. par.*, rubus, bramble-thickets.  
**rūbor**, -ōris, *m.*, rubeo, (1) redness; (2) blush.  
**rūdiā**, -e, *adj.*, rough, coarse, inexperienced in.  
**rūina**, -ae, ruo, *f.*, downfall, fall, ruin.  
**rumpo**, -ere, rūpi, ruptum, *c. a.*, to tear, burst.  
**rūo**, -ere, -ui, -ūtum, *c. n. a. n.*, (1) to rush down, fall down, run; (2) to knock down, destroy.  
**rupēs**, -is, *f.*, rock.  
**rus**, -us, *m.*, country.  
**rustīcus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, rus, rural, rustic.  
**sācer**, -is, *m.*, sacrum, *a. n.*, sacred, holy.  
**saepe**, *adv.*, often, frequently.  
**saepes**, -is, *f.*, a hedge, fence, enclosure.  
**saeta**, -ae, *f.*, thick hair, bristle.  
**saevus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, raging, cruel, fierce.  
**sāgitta**, -ae, *f.*, an arrow.  
**sāgittifer**, -era, -erum, *adj.*, sagitta, fero, arrow-bearing.  
**sālus**, -ūtis, *f.*, health, welfare, safety.  
**sānābilis**, -e, *adj.*, sano, curable.  
**sanctus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, sacred.  
**sanguīnēus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, sanguis, blood-thirsty.  
**sanguis**, -inis, *m.*, blood.  
**sāta**, -ae, *f. part.* (sero), a daughter.  
**sata**, -orum, *n. plur.*, crops sero.  
**sātis**, *adv.*, enough.  
**sātus**, -i, *m. part.* (sero), a son.  
**satyrus**, -i, *m.*, a wood deity with goat's feet, a satyr.



- saucius**, -a, -um, *adj.*, wounded, hurt.
- saxum**, -i, *n.*, rock.
- scēlērātus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, polluted, wicked.
- sceptrum**, -i, *n.*, a sceptre, power, rule.
- scio**, -ire, scivi or sci, -itum, *v. a.*, to know.
- scitor**, -ari, -atus, *v. dep.*, scire, to seek to know, inquire.
- sē**, *reflexive pron.*, himself, her-self, itself, themselves.
- sēcerno**, -ere, -erē, -erit, *v. a.*, to sunder, sever, separate, discern.
- sēco**, -are, -ui, -ctum, *v. a.*, to cut.
- secretā**, -orum, *n. pl.*, by ways.
- sēcētus**, -a, -um, *part.*, scerno, separate, secret.
- sēcundus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, (sequor, -i, -ere, -erit, -itum, *v. a.*) following, next, second; (2) favourable, propitious, fortunate.
- sēcūrus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, cura, free from care, quiet, composed, safe, secure.
- sēd**, *conj.*, but.
- sedeo**, -ēre, sedi, -sessum, *v. n.*, to sit.
- sēdēs**, -is, *f.*, sedeo, a seat, abode, home.
- sēdūco**, -ēre, -xi, -ctum, *v. a.*, (1) to lead away, carry off; (2) to separate, divide.
- sēgos**, -etis, *f.*, standing corn, a crop.
- sēmēl**, *adv. num.*, once.
- sēmen**, -inis, *n.*, sero, (1) seed; (2) offspring; (3) element.
- sēmīdēus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, half-divine, demigod or demigoddess.
- sēmīdēcem**, -a, -um, *adj.*, (sero, -ere, -erit, -itum, *v. a.*) half-dead.
- semper**, *adv.*, always, forever.
- sēnior**, -ioris, *adv.*, (senex, -is, *v. a.*) older; (2) advanced in years.
- sententia**, -arum, *f.*, sentio, opino, to profess, say.
- sentis**, -is, *adv.*, a thorn, thorn.
- septem**, *adv. num.*, seven.
- septēmilliūs**, -a, -um, *adj.*, (7, -e, *adv.*) sevenfold, flowing, having seven mouths.
- sēquor**, -ere, secutus, -us, *v. a.*, to follow.
- sērēnus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, clear, bright, cloudless.
- sermo**, -nis, *m.*, discourse, conversation, speech.
- sēro**, -ere, serui, -eritum, *v. a.*, to sow.
- sēro**, -ere, serui, -eritum, *v. a.*, to sow, plant.
- serpens**, -entis, *f.*, bestia serpens, a snake, serpent.
- sērus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, late, ripe.
- servio**, -ire, servi, -eritum, *v. n.*, to serve, be of service to; *adv.*
- servo**, -are, servi, -eritum, *v. a.*, (1) to watch, be on the watch; (2) save.
- sī**, *conj.*, if.
- sic**, *adv.*, so, thus, even so.
- siccus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, dry.
- sīdēreus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, sidus, (1) starry; (2) heavenly.
- sīdus**, -eris, *n.*, a star, constellation.

- signo**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*  
 1. (signum), to mark out,  
 designate.  
**signum**, *n. n.*, 1. a mark,  
 sign; 2. stable.  
**silentium**, *n. n.*, silēo, still-  
 ness, silence.  
**silva**, -ae, *f.*, wood, forest,  
 grove.  
**silvanus**, -i, *m.*, god of the  
 woods.  
**similis**, -e, *adj.*, like, resem-  
 bling, similar, alike.  
**simul**, *adv.*, 1. at once, at  
 the same time, together;  
 2. as same.  
**sinē**, *prop. conj.*, without.  
**sinister**, -stra, -trum, *v. a.*,  
 left, on the left side.  
**sino**, -ere, -sivi, -situm, *v. a.*,  
 to allow, permit.  
**sinus**, -us, *m.*, curve, bend,  
 bay, fold, bosom.  
**sisto**, -ere, -stati, -statum,  
*v. a.*, 1. to set, place; 2.  
 stop.  
**sive**, *conj.*, or if, sive... sive...  
 either... or if... either... or if,  
 whether... or.  
**socer**, -eri, *m.*, a father-in-  
 law.  
**socius**, -i, *m.*, a companion,  
 ally.  
**sol**, solis, *m.*, the sun.  
**soleo**, -ere, -solitus, -sum,  
*v. a.*, to be accustomed, be-  
 come used to.  
**solidus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, firm,  
 dense, solid.  
**solutus**, -a, -um, *part.*, solvō,  
 wanted, accustomed.  
**sollertia**, -ae, *f.*, skill,  
 shrewdness.  
**solum**, -i, *n.*, the ground,  
 earth, soil.

- solus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, alone,  
 only, single.  
**solveo**, -ere, solvi, solutum,  
*v. a.*, to loosen, separate,  
 relax, dismiss.  
**somifer**, -era, -erum, *ad-*  
 -somnus, -fero, sleep-  
 bringing, soporific.  
**somnus**, -i, *m.*, sleep.  
**sonans**, -antis, *part.*, sono-  
 resounding, crying out.  
**sonitus**, -us, *m.*, sono, a  
 noise, sound, din.  
**sonus**, -i, *m.*, sono, a noise,  
 sound.  
**sopor**, -oris, *m.*, a heavy  
 sleep, lethargy.  
**sorbeo**, -ere, -sivi, *v. a.*, to suck  
*m.*, swallow, absorb.  
**soror**, -oris, *f.*, a sister.  
**sors**, -tis, *f.*, 1. lot; 2.  
 oracle; 3. fate, destiny.  
**spargo**, -ere, -si, -sum, *v. a.*,  
 to scatter.  
**spatium**, -ii, *n.*, space, dis-  
 tance, length.  
**species**, -ei, *f.*, 1. shape,  
 figure; 2. beauty; 3.  
 sort, kind.  
**specto**, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*v. a.*, to look at, behold,  
 watch.  
**sperno**, -ere, speravi, speratum,  
*v. a.*, to despise, scorn.  
**spero**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*,  
 to look for, hope for,  
 expect.  
**spes**, spei, *f.* (spero), hope.  
**spissus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, thick,  
 close, dense.  
**sponte**, *adv.*, other cases want-  
 ing, of one's own accord.  
**spumōsus**, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
 spuma, full of foam,  
 foaming.

- stagnō**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. n.*, to stagnate, be over-  
flowed, inundated.
- stagnum**, -i, *n.*, sto., stand-  
ing water, pool.
- statio**, -onis, *f.*, 1) post; 2)  
guard.
- stellans**, -antis, *part. stellō*,  
starry, glittering.
- stellatus**, -a, -um, *part.*  
stellō, set with stars,  
many starred.
- stērilis**, -e, *adj.*, unfruitful,  
barren.
- sterno**, -ere, strāvi, strā-  
tum, *v. a.*, to spread out,  
stretch out, scatter.
- stillo**, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. n.*,  
to drop, drip, trickle.
- stimūlus**, -i, *m.*, 1) a gad;  
2) incitement, stimulus.
- stipes**, -itis, *m.*, a leg, post,  
trunk of a tree.
- stīpūla**, -ae, *f. dim.* (stipes),  
a stalk, stem, straw.
- stirps**, -pis, *f.*, 1) stem,  
root; 2) race, descendant.
- sto**, -are, steti, statum,  
*v. n.*, 1) to stand; 2) be  
fixed.
- stringo**, -ere, -ixi, -ctum,  
*v. a.*, 1) to draw, bind  
together; 2) graze.
- strūo**, -ere, -xi, -ctum, *v. a.*,  
to pile up, arrange.
- stūdium**, -ii, *n.*, 1) zeal;  
2) inclination; 3) pur-  
suit.
- suādeo**, -ere, -si, -sum, *v. a.*,  
1) to advise; 2) suggest;  
3) urge.
- sūb**, *prep.*, with *abl.* and *acc.*,  
1) with *abl.* (of space),  
under, beneath, at the foot  
of; 2) (of time) during;
- 3) with *acc.* (of motion),  
from beneath, up to.
- sub**, *prep.*, with *acc.*, towards,  
about.
- subdo**, -ere, -didi, -ditum,  
*v. n.*, to put under, bring  
under, apply, furnish.
- sūbō**, -ire, -ivi, -itum, *v. n.*,  
to come up to, approach.
- sūbtus**, -a, -um, *part. pres.*  
subō, sudden, un-  
expected.
- subino**, -ire, -ivi, -itum, *v. n.*,  
to thrust, to thrust  
through, pierce under.
- sublimis**, -e, *adj.*, up to, high,  
high, lofty, exalted.
- submōves**, -ere, -mōvi,  
-mōtum, *v. n.*, to remove,  
clear away.
- sūbōles**, -es, *part. pres.*, sprout,  
offshoot; 2) off-prog-  
eny.
- subādo**, -ere, -sidi, -ssum,  
*v. n.*, to sink, settle down,  
subside.
- subsisto**, -ere, -stiti, -stitum,  
stop, stand halt.
- succedo**, -ere, -ssi, -ssum,  
*v. n.*, 1) to follow, to enter;  
2) to supersede, to follow.
- succumbo**, -ere, -cumbi,  
-cubitum, *v. n.*, to fall or  
sink down, yield, succumb.
- sucus**, -i, *m.*, sugar, juice,  
sap.
- suffundo**, -ere, -fudi, -fustum,  
*v. a.*, to overflow, spread,  
suffuse.
- sulcus**, -i, *m.*, a furrow,  
ditch.
- sum**, esse, fui, *v. n.*, to be.
- summus**, -a, -um, *superl.*  
*adj.*, uppermost, highest.

- greatest; top of, *ut supra*  
*super*, -are, -itum, *n.*, to take.  
*super*, -are, -itum, *n.*, to take.  
 over, at, upon, in.  
*superbus*, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
 super-, haughty, proud,  
 arrogant.  
*superi*, -a, -um, *n.*, *adv.*,  
 above, above, above.  
*supero*, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*n.*, super-, to overcome.  
*superstes*, -a, -um, *adj.*, super-,  
 still, still, surviving.  
*supersum*, -esse, -um, *n.*,  
 super-, to be left, remain.  
*supplex*, -is, -um, *adj.*, humble,  
 suppliant.  
*supprim*, -ere, -i, -issim-,  
 -issimum, *n.*, prem-,  
 to press under, sink, check,  
 restrain.  
*supra*, -a, -um, *adv.*, *adv.*,  
 above, above, above.  
*surg*, -ere, -urrexi, -urrex-  
 -um, *n.*, sub-, roge-, to  
 rise, arise.  
*suspectus*, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
 suspectus.  
*suspirium*, -i, *n.*, suspiro-, a  
 deep breath, sigh.  
*suspiro*, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*n.*, sub-, spiro-, to sigh.  
*sustineo*, -ere, -tenui, -tenu-  
 -tum, *n.*, sub-, teneo-, to  
 uphold, support, sustain.  
*suis*, -a, -um, *adj.*, *prop.*,  
 sui, -a, -um, 1. his own, her  
 own, its own, their own;  
 2. proper, appropriate.  
*taceo*, -ere, -cui, -citur, *n.*,  
 to be silent, quiet.  
*taeda*, -ae, *f.*, 1. resinous fir  
 or pine wood, pitch pine;  
 2. torch; 3. wedding.  
*talia*, -a, -um, *adj.*, such, of such,  
 a kind, nature, or quality.  
*tamen*, -en-, tam-, neverthe-  
 less, yet, still.  
*tandem*, -en-, at length, at  
 last; *in postea*, pray.  
*tango*, -ere, -ctigi, -ctum,  
*n.*, to touch.  
*tantum*, -um, *adv.*, 1. so much,  
 so greatly; 2. only,  
 no rely.  
*tantummôdo*, -um, *adv.*, only.  
*tantus*, -a, -um, *adj.*, (tam-)  
 so great.  
*tectum*, -i, *n.*, tego-, a roof,  
 shelter, house.  
*tectus*, -a, -um, *part.*, tego-,  
 hidden, concealed.  
*técum* = cum te.  
*têgo*, -ere, -xi, -ctum, *n.*, to  
 cover, hide, conceal.  
*têgumen*, -inis, *n.*, (tego-, a  
 covering, cover.  
*tellus*, -ûris, *f.*, the earth,  
 land, ground.  
*têlum*, -i, *n.*, weapon, dart,  
 spear.  
*têmêrarius*, -a, -um, *adj.*,  
 rash, heedless.  
*tempêries*, -ei, *f.*, tempero-,  
 1) mingling; 2) mean  
 temperature.  
*tempêro*, -are, -avi, -atum,  
*n.*, tempus, (1) to com-  
 bine or compound in due  
 proportion, qualify, temper;  
 2) to check, restrain.  
*tempestat*, -âtis, *f.*, (1) time;  
 2) weather; 3) storm.  
*templum*, -i, *n.*, temple,  
 sanctuary.  
*tempto*, -are, -avi, -atum,

- r. a., (1) to handle, touch, feel; (2) try.
- tempus**, -ōris, *n.* (tem-, 'cut' root of temno), 1 a period, time; 2 season; 3 tempora, the temples (of the head).
- tendo**, -ere, tētendi, tensum (tentum, r. a., to stretch, extend).
- tēnōbrae**, -arum, *f. pl.*, dark-ness.
- tēnōbrōsus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, dark, gloomy.
- tēnō**, -ere, tenui, tentum, r. a., to hold, occupy, retain.
- tēnūis**, -e, *adj.*, thin, slender, narrow.
- tēpō**, -ere, r. a., to be lukewarm or tepid, to glow with love, be enamoured.
- tēpesco**, -ere, pui, r. a. m. (tēpo), to become warm, lukewarm or tepid.
- tergum**, -i, *n.*, the back.
- tēro**, -ere, trivi, tritum, r. a., to rub.
- terra**, -ae, *f.*, the earth, land.
- terrēnus**, -a, -um, *adj.* terra, 1 earthen, earthly, terrestrial; 2 earthy.
- terrēo**, -ere, -ui, -itum, r. a., to frighten, alarm.
- terrībilis**, -e, *adj.* (terreo, frightful, dreadful).
- terrīficus**, -a, -um, *adj.* (terreo, facio), that causes terror, frightful, terrific.
- terrītus**, -a, -um, *part.* (terreo).
- terror**, -ōris, *m.* (terreo, dread, alarm, terror).
- tertius**, -a, -um, *num. ord.* (tres), the third.
- testis**, -is, *m. a. i. f.*, a witness.
- thalamus**, -i, *m.*, 1 bed chamber; 2 marriage.
- tigris**, -is, r. a. d. s. (tīg), a tiger, tigress.
- tīmēo**, -ere, -ui, -itum, to fear, be afraid of.
- tīmide**, -e, *adv.*, fearfully, timidly.
- tīmīdus**, -a, -um, *adj.* (tīmēo), fearful, cowardly, timid.
- tīmer**, -ris, *m.* (tīmēo), fear, dread, anxiety.
- tollo**, -ere, -i, -itum, sublatum, r. a., 1 to lift, raise up; 2 remove.
- tonitruum**, -i, *n.*, tonno, thunder.
- torpor**, -is, *m.*, torreo, fear, stupor, inactivity, sluggishness.
- torreo**, -ere, -i, -itum, r. a., to parch, roast, scorch, burn, dry up.
- tortīlis**, -is, *adj.*, torqueo, twisted, winding.
- tōrus**, -i, *m.*, torreo, bed.
- tōt**, a quantity, so many.
- tōtīdem**, -e, a quantity, just so many, just as many.
- tōtiens**, -is, a quantity.
- tōtus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, the whole, entire, all.
- tractus**, -us, *m.* (traho, 1 a dragging; 2 district, territory).
- trādo**, -ere, -idi, -ditum, r. a. trans, dō, to deliver, surrender, give up.
- trāho**, -ere, -xi, -ctum, r. a., to draw, drag, involve.
- trāicio** (trajicio), -ere, traher, trajectum, r. a. trans, iacio, 1) to throw or cast

- over or across; 2° to pierce, transfix.  
 trañectus, -a, -um, *part.* (traicid).  
 transco, -ire, -i, -itum, *v. n.*, to go over, pass by.  
 trëpido, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to hurry about, to move quickly; 2° be excited.  
 tricuspis, -idis, *adj.*, three-pointed.  
 tridens, -entis, *adj.*, three-pronged, having three teeth; *subst. m.*, a trident.  
 tristis, -e, *adj.*, sad, sorrowful.  
 triumphus, -i, *m.*, a triumphal procession, triumph; 2° triumphal song.  
 truncus, -i, *m.*, the stem or trunk of a tree; body.  
 truncus, -a, -um, *adj.*, (1) maimed, mutilated; (2) deficient, wanting.  
 tu, *pron. 2<sup>d</sup> et 3<sup>d</sup> pers.*, thou.  
 tûba, -ae, *f.*, a trumpet.  
 tûcor, -ari, -atus, *v. dep.*, to behold, watch, guard.  
 tûli, *v. ferè*.  
 tum, *adv.*, *and comp.*, then.  
 tumescô, -ere, -ui, *v. n.*, *imp.*, tumeo, to begin to swell, to swell up, become swollen.  
 tumidus, -a, -um, *adj.*, tumeo, swollen.  
 tumulus, -i, *m.*, tumeo, a mound, hill, ek.  
 tunc, *adv.*, then.  
 tûnica, -ae, *f.*, a tunic, coating, skin.  
 turba, -ae, *f.*, 1° an uproar, disorder; 2° crowd.  
 turbo, -are, -avi, -atum, *v. a.*, to throw into disorder, to make thick.  
 turbo, -tus, *m.*, a whirl, whirlpool.  
 turpis, -e, *adj.*, base, shameful.  
 turris, -is, *f.*, 1° a tower; 2° high building.  
 tus, turis, *n.*, incense, frankincense.  
 tutus, -a, -um, *adj.*, tuor, safe, secure, out of danger.  
 tûus, -a, -um, *pron. adj.*, (tu), thy, thine, your.  
 ûbi, *adv.*, 1° where; 2° when.  
 ûbiquè, *adv.*, everywhere.  
 udus, -a, -um, *adj.*, wet, moist, damp.  
 ullus, -a, -um, *adj.*, any, any one.  
 ulmus, -i, *f.*, an elm, elm tree.  
 ultimus, -a, -um, *adj.*, farthest, extreme, last.  
 ultrâ, *adv.*, *and prep. with acc.*; *adv.*, beyond, farther; *prep.*, on the further side of, beyond.  
 umbra, -ae, *f.*, (1) a shade, shadow; 2° spirit.  
 umbrôsus, -a, -um, *adj.*, shady.  
 ûmeo, -êre, *v. n.*, to be moist, damp.  
 ûmërus, -i, *m.*, the upper part of the arm, shoulder.  
 ûmidus, -a, -um, *adj.*, umeo, moist, damp.  
 ûmor, -ôris, *m.* (umeo), a liquid, moisture.  
 unda, -ae, *f.*, a wave, water.  
 undè, *adv.*, whence.  
 undique, *adv.* (unde, que),

- from all sides, on all sides, everywhere.
- unguis**, -is, *m.*, a nail, claw, talon.
- ungula**, -ae, *f.*, unguis, a claw, talon, hoof.
- unus**, -a, -um, *num. adj.*, 1. one; 2. but one, i. e. 'the same.'
- urbs**, urbis, *f.*, a city.
- uro**, -ere, ussi, ustum, *v. i.*, to burn.
- usus**, -us, *m.*, utor, use, employment, practice, custom.
- ût**, *conj. adv. n.*, 1. how, as, when, whilst; 2. *conj. adv.*, in order that, that, so that.
- ûter**, utra, utrum, *pron.*, which of two, which.
- ûterque**, utraque, utrumque, *pron.*, both, each.
- ûti**, *adv. conj. n.*, 1. how, that, as; 2. that, so that.
- ûtinam**, *adv. conj.*, oh that! would that!
- utor**, -i, usus, *v. dep.*, to use, employ, enjoy.
- vacca**, -ae, *f.*, a cow.
- văcŭus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, empty, free from, wanting.
- vădum**, -i, *n.*, a shallow, shoal.
- văgus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, roving, wandering, vagrant.
- vallis**, -is, *f.*, a valley, vale.
- valvae**, -arum, *f. plur.*, volvo, folds of a door, a folding door.
- văpor**, -oris, *m.*, 1. steam, vapour; (2) warmth, heat.
- vărius**, -a, -um, *adj.*, 1.
- spotted, striped; 2. changeable, variable.
- vĕ**, *adv.*, 1. so, thus.
- vectus**, -a, -um, *part. vel.*
- vĕho**, -ere, x, -tum, -tū, to carry, convey, transport, to ride on a horse, to sail in a boat.
- vĕl**, -e, -um, *vel. conj.*, vel, either...or.
- vĕly**, -ate, -ay, -idum, -tū, -vĕm, -tū, *v. i.*, wrap, wrap up.
- vĕlix**, -is, -is, *v. i.*, swift, quick, fleet.
- vĕlun**, -is, -is, *v. i.*, to sail, to sail.
- vĕlŭt**, -is, -is, *adv.*, like as.
- vĕna**, -ae, *f.*, a vein, a vessel, a vein, a vein of metal, a vein of metal.
- vĕnĕm**, -is, -is, *v. i.*, to please, to please.
- vĕnĕm**, -is, -is, *v. i.*, to please, to please.
- vĕnĕm**, -is, -is, *v. i.*, to please, to please.
- venter**, -is, *m.*, the belly.
- ventus**, -us, *m.*, wind.
- vĕr**, vĕris, *v. i.*, to be true.
- verbum**, -i, *n.*, word.
- vĕrecundus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, verecund, feeling shame, bashful, diffident.
- vĕrĕr**, -ere, -tus, -tū, -tū, to fear, be afraid.
- vertex**, -icis, *m.*, vertex, 1. whirl, eddy; 2. top, crown.
- verto**, -ere, -tū, -sum, -tū, to turn, transform.
- verus**, -a, -um, *adj.*, true, real; as *scis*, verum, *n.*, the truth, reality.
- vester**, -tra, -trum, *pron. adj.*

- vos, *you*, *or addressing*  
*as obj. or a pers. :*
- vestigium, *n. n.* vestige,  
 a step, a print.
- vestis, *is, e, a.* a garment,  
 robe.
- vĕto, *-are, -avi, -atum, r. n.*  
 to forbid.
- vĕtŭs, *us, e, i.* aged, old.
- vĕtustas, *atis, e.* vetus, *is,*  
 length of time, *2* an-  
 tiquity.
- via, *ae, f.* vĕhĭ, *a way,*  
 road, path.
- viator, *-is, o.* via, *a way,*  
 larer, traveller.
- vibro, *-are, -avi, -atum, r. n.*  
 to brandish, shake.
- vicinus, *a, um, m.* near,  
 neighbouring.
- viciis, *is, e, a, s.* vicis, *is,*  
 = vicis, *is, e, a, s.* *1* change; *2*  
 turn.
- victus, *a, um, m.* vīco, *to*  
 conquer.
- victus, *us, m.* vix, *to feed,*  
 nourishment.
- vidĕo, *-ere, vidi, visum, r. n.*  
 to see.
- videor, *-eri, vixi, is.* *1* to  
 seem, *2* to seem proper  
 or good, *3* vĭs, *a justice*  
 = vide.
- villus, *a, m.* shaggy hair,  
 tuft of hair.
- vincio, *-are, vixi, vinctum,*  
*r. n.* to bind.
- vinco, *-ere, vici, victum, r. n.*  
 to conquer.
- vinctus, *-a, -um, part.*  
 vincio.
- vincŭlum, *ĭ, n.* vincio, *a*  
 bond, fetter.
- vindex, *-icis, m. and f.* pro-  
 tector, avenger.
- vindicō, *-are, -avi, -atum,*  
*r. n.* *1* to lay claim to,  
 restore, set free; *2* to  
 avenge, punish.
- vinetum, *-i, n.* vinum, *a*  
 vineyard.
- vĭolentus, *-a, -um, ad.* for-  
 cible, violent, impetuous.
- vĭolo, *-are, -avi, -atum, r. n.*  
 to injure, dishonour, pro-  
 fanate.
- vir, *um, m.* a man, husband.
- virga, *-ae, f.* a twig, sprout.
- virginitas, *-atis, f.* virgo,  
 maidenhood, virginity.
- virgo, *inis, f.* maiden,  
 virgin.
- vĭrĭdia, *e, adj.* *1* green,  
*2* young, lively, vigorous.
- vis, *is, e, plur. vires, -um,*  
 strength, force.
- viscus, *-is, m. et f. et n. plur.*  
 viscera, *-um, n.* the in-  
 ternal organs, entrails.
- viso, *-ere, -si, -sum, r. n.*  
 vĭdeo, *1* to view,  
 behold, gaze upon; *2*  
 visit.
- vita, *-ae, f.* life.
- vitta, *-ae, f.* a fillet, chap-  
 let *acorn round the head.*
- vivax, *-icis, adj.* vivo, *full*  
 of life, teeming.
- vivo, *-ere, -xi, -ctum, r. n.* to  
 live.
- vix, *adv.* scarcely, hardly.
- vōco, *-are, -avi, -atum, r. n.*  
 to call, summon, bid.
- vōlo, *velle, volui, r. n. irreg.*  
 to wish.
- vōlo, *-are, -avi, -atum, r. n.*  
 to fly.
- vōlŭcer, *-eris, -ere, adj.* fly-  
 ing, winged, swift; *a*  
*subst.* a bird.





OFFICE OF HORACE HART  
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

# MESSRS. BELL'S CATALOGUE

## CLASSICAL BOOKS

Bell's Illustrated Classics  
Elementary Series  
Elementary Illustrated Texts  
Intermediate Series  
Bell's Latin and Greek Class Books  
Cambridge Texts with Notes  
Cambridge Greek and Latin Texts  
Grammar School Classics  
Public School Series  
Bibliotheca Classica  
Other Critical Editions and Texts  
Latin and Greek Class Books

LONDON

GEORGE BELL & SONS, YORK STREET COVENT GARDEN  
CAMBRIDGE DEIGHTON BELL & CO.

1899



# BELL'S ILLUSTRATED CLASSICS.

EDITED BY E. C. MARCHANT, M.A.,

PROFESSOR OF CLASSICAL LITERATURE,



A New Series of Annotated Classics for the Lower  
and Middle Forms of Schools.



*The present series of Bell's Illustrated Classics is published in conformity with the requirements of the Education Department, and is adapted to the usual apparatus of Introduction to N. T. and V. C. Schools. ILLUSTRATIONS have been introduced wherever it has been thought that they would be of benefit to the PUPILS and TEACHERS.*



## Elementary Series.

*THE CORNELIUS NEPOS AND EUTROPIUS are published in one volume, with a complete index.*

THE volumes will be issued with or without V. C. and N. T. to suit the requirements of different schools. LIST OF CONTENTS of each.

**CORNELIUS NEPOS.** Epaminondas, Hannibal, Cato. By H. I. FARR, M.A., Grammar School, Marlborough.

**EUTROPIUS.** Books I. and II. By P. J. G. SNEYDER, B.A., St. Paul's Preparatory School.

**Elementary Series** *(continued)*

**PHAEDRUS. A Selection.** By REV. R. H. CHAMBERS, M.A., Head Master of Christ's College, Beacon.

**STORIES OF GREAT MEN.** By REV. F. CONWAY, M.A., Merchant Taylors' School.

\***CAESAR** Book II. By A. C. LIDDELL, M.A., High School, Nottingham.

\* — Book III. By F. H. COTSON, M.A., Head Master of Plymouth College, and G. M. GWYDHER, M.A., Assistant Master.

— Book IV. By REV. A. W. UNWOTT, M.A., Head Master of St Edmund's School, Canterbury.

\***LIVY.** Book IX, *cc. lxxv.* By W. C. FLAMSTEAD WALTERS, M.A., formerly Composition Master in Christ's College, New Zealand.

— **Hannibal's First Campaign in Italy.** (Selects I from Book XMI.) By E. F. A. TRAVES, M.A., St. Paul's School.

\***HORACE'S ODES.** Book I. By C. G. BOTTING, B.A., St. Paul's School.

— Book II. By C. G. BOTTING, B.A.

**VIRGIL'S AENEID** Book I. By REV. F. H. S. ESCOTT, M.A., Dulwich College.

— Book II. By E. D. WAINWRIGHT, M.A., St. Paul's School.

— Book III. By E. D. WAINWRIGHT, M.A.

Book IV. By A. S. WARMAN, B.A., The Grammar School, Manchester.

— **Selection from Books VII to XII.** By W. G. COAST, B.A., Fettes College.

**OVID'S METAMORPHOSES.** Book I. By G. H. WELLS, M.A., Merchant Taylors' School.

— **Selection from the Metamorphoses.** By J. W. E. PEARCE, M.A., University College School, London.

— **Elegiac Selections.** By F. COVERLEY SMITH, B.A., High School, Nottingham.

— **Tristia.** Book III. By H. R. WOJLRACH, M.A., Head Master of Blackbath School.

**CICERO. Speeches against Catiline.** I and II (1 vol.). By F. HERRING, M.A., Blundell's School, Tiverton.

— **Selections.** By J. F. CHARLES, B.A., City of London School.

## Elementary Illustrated Texts.

*Being the Text of the following Series, with the Author's Introduction and Notes, and a complete Glossary.*

**CORNELIUS NEPOS.** Epaminondas, Hannibal, Cato. By H. I. EARL, M.A., Grant Institute, Glasgow, Scotland.

**EUTROPIUS.** Books I. & II. By J. G. SNEYDER, B.A., St. Paul's Preparatory School.

**PHAEDRUS.** A Selection. By R. V. R. H. CAMERON, M.A., H. J. Master of Christ Church, Oxford.

**STORIES OF GREAT MEN.** By R. J. CONSWAY, M.A., M. J. C. Taylor's School.

**CAESAR.** Book II. By A. C. FREDERICK, M.A., H. J. St. Paul's School, Northampton.

— Book III. By F. H. COLLIER, M.A., J. C. Mansel's School, Oxford. Edited by J. G. M. Gwynne, M.A., Victoria Mansel's School.

— Book IV. By R. A. W. ULLMANN, M.A., H. J. Mansel's School, Victoria Mansel's School, Oxford.

**LIVY.** Book IX. By G. F. W. HENNING, A. W. Parker, M.A., Hannibal's First Campaign in Italy. Book XXI. By F. F. A. DEER, M.A., St. Paul's School.

**HORACE'S ODES.** Book I. By H. J. COLLIER, B.A., St. Paul's School.

**VIRGIL'S AENEID.** Book I. By R. J. COLLIER, B.A., St. Paul's School, Dulwich College.

— Books II. & III. By J. D. WOODS, M.A., St. Paul's School.

— Book IV. By A. S. WILKINSON, A. F. C. Mansel's School, Chester.

— Selection from Books VII to XII. By W. G. COLLIER, B.A., Fettes College.

**OVID'S METAMORPHOSES.** Book I. By W. H. WELLS, M.A., Merchant Taylors' School.

— Selection from the Metamorphoses. By J. W. H. LEAKE, M.A., University College School, London.

— Elegiac Selections. By F. C. VERTUE SMITH, B.A., H. J. St. Paul's Nottingham.

— *Tristia.* Book III. By H. R. W. CRYDAN, M.A., H. J. Master of Blackheath School.

**CICERO.** Speeches against Catiline. By F. H. COLLIER, B.A., HERRING, M.A., Blundell's School, Devon.

— Selections. By J. F. CHARLES, B.A., City of London School.

**Intermediate Series.**

With numerous Illustrations, 64 M. p., Six Shillings Sixpence.

*The following are in active preparation.*

**CAESAR'S SEVENTH CAMPAIGN IN GAUL,** Books I. & II. De Bello Gallico. Edited by the REV. F. C. MARJEST, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, with Notes, Excursus, and Lists of Names, by the REV. W. COOKWORTHY COMPTON, M.A., Headmaster of Dover College. The Edition of 1896, *1s. 6d.*

**THE ATHENIANS IN SICILY.** Being portions of Thucydides' Book VI. and VII. Edited with Introduction and Notes by the REV. W. COOKWORTHY COMPTON, M.A., Headmaster of Dover College.

**HOMER'S ODYSSEY.** Book XI. Edited by F. C. MARJEST, M.A., Classmaster of St. Paul's School.

**SOPHOCLES' ANTIGONE.** Edited by G. H. WELLS, M.A., Merchant Taylors' School.

**LIVY.** Book XXI. Edited with Introduction and Notes by F. C. MARJEST, M.A., St. Paul's School.

**Bell's Latin and Greek Class Books.**

Edited by F. C. MARJEST, M.A.

*The following Elementary Class Books are in active preparation.*

**A FIRST LATIN READER.** By PERCY A. UNDERHILL, M.A.

**A SECOND LATIN READER.** By PERCY A. UNDERHILL, M.A.

**SIMPLE STORIES FOR TRANSLATION INTO ENGLISH.** By J. G. SPENCER, B.A.

**FIRST EXERCISES IN LATIN PROSE.** By L. A. WELLS, M.A., Highfield School, Southampton.

**TALES FOR LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION.** By G. H. WELLS, M.A., Assistant Master at Merchant Taylors' School.



## Cambridge Texts, with Notes.

*Price 1s. 6d. each.*

- AESCHYLUS.** 6 vols. Prometheus Vincetus Septem contra Thebas Agamemnon Persae Eumenides—Choephoroe. By F. A. PALEY, M.A., LL.D., and F. A. WOODS, M.A., University of London.
- CICERO.** 4 vols. De Amicitia—De Senectute—Epistolae Selectae. By GEORGE LONG, M.A.
- EURIPIDES.** 10 vols. Alcestis Medea—Hippolytus Hecuba Bacchae—Ion (2r) Orestes—Phoenissae Troades—Hercules Furens—Andromache Iphigenia in Tauris Supplices. By F. A. PALEY, M.A., LL.D.
- HOMER.** Iliad, Books I. By F. A. PALEY, M.A., LL.D.
- OVID'S FASTI.** 3 vols. By F. A. PALEY, M.A., LL.D. Books I and II—Book III and IV—Book V and VI.
- OVID.** Selections from the Amores, Tristia, Heroides and Metamorphoses. By A. F. MACLEOD, M.A.
- SOPHOCLES.** 3 vols. Oedipus Tyrannus Oedipus Coloneus Antigone Electra—Ajax. By F. A. PALEY, M.A., LL.D.
- TERENCE.** 1 vol. Andria Hauton Timorumenos Phormio Adelphoe. By F. W. WASSER.
- VIRGIL'S WORKS.** 4 vols. Aeneid, I—II—III—IV—V. Edition by Professors NEELSEN and WASSER. I—II—SHEPPARD.
- Bucolics—Georgics, I and II—Georgics, III—IV—Aeneid, I and II—Aeneid, III and IV—Aeneid, V—VI—VII—Aeneid, VII—Aeneid, VIII—Aeneid, IX—Aeneid, X—Aeneid, XI—Aeneid, XII.
- XENOPHON'S ANABASIS.** 7 vols. With 12 Maps. Books I, II, and Three—Maps. M.A. WOODS, M.A., LL.D., and F. A. PALEY, M.A., LL.D. Assistant Master at St. Paul's School, Imperial College, London.
- Book I with Life, Introduction, Itinerary, and Three Maps—Books II and III—Book IV—Book V—Book VI—Book VII.
- XENOPHON'S HELLENICA.** Book I—II—Book III. By the Rev. L. D. DOWDALL, M.A., Trinity College, Dublin; and F. D. CLARKE, M.A., Oxon. 2s. each.

## Cambridge Texts.

*Journallet Three Vols. 2s. each*

- P. OVIDI NASONIS OPERA, ex Corpore Postarum Latinarum  
a I. HANSE THORVALFSSON, F. Lito, separatim Typis Impressa.  
— *Lib. I. Heroides.* Recognovit A. PALMER — *Amores.* Re-  
cognovit G. M. EDWARDS — *Medicamina Faciei Femineae*  
Recognovit G. M. EDWARDS — *Ars Amatoria.* Recognovit G. M.  
EDWARDS — *Remedia Amoris.* Recognovit G. M. EDWARDS.  
— *Lib. II. Metamorphoses.* Recognovit G. M. EDWARDS.  
— *Lib. III. Fasti.* Recognovit G. A. DAVIES — *Tristia.* Reco-  
gnovit S. G. OWEN — *Epistolæ ex Ponto.* Recognovit S. G.  
OWEN — *Halieutica.* Recognovit G. M. EDWARDS — *Ibis.* Reco-  
gnovit A. F. HOLMES — *Fragmenta.* Recognovit J. P. POSTGATE.

Our Publishers have prepared them in a more attractive form. It will be an immense relief to schoolmasters who form the class of society most directly interested in Ovid to possess a text in handy form on which they can depend for accuracy. *Journallet, 2 Vols.*

- AESCHYLUS. By F. A. FAHEY, M.A., LL.D. 2s.  
CAESAR, De Bello Gallico. By G. L. S. M.A. 1s. 6d.  
CICERO, De Senectute et De Amicitia et Epistolæ Selectæ.  
By G. L. S. M.A. 1s. 6d.  
CICERONIS Orationes in Verrem. By G. LONG, M.A. 2s. 6d.  
EURIPIDES. By F. A. FAHEY, M.A., LL.D. 3 vols. 2s. each.  
HERODOTUS. By F. W. BAKER, B.D. 2 vols. 2s. 6d. each.  
HOMERI ILIAS. I. II. III. By F. A. FAHEY, M.A., LL.D. 1s. 6d.  
HORATIUS. By A. F. MALLESON, M.A. 1s. 6d.  
JUVENALIS ET PERSIUS. By A. F. MALLESON, M.A. 1s. 6d.  
LUCRETIUS. By H. A. F. M. SKELTON, M.A. 2s.  
SALLUSTI Catilina et Jugurtha. By G. LONG, M.A. 1s. 6d.  
SOPHOCLES. By F. A. FAHEY, M.A., LL.D. 2s. 6d.  
TERENTIUS. By W. WASSER, Ph.D. 2s.  
THUCYDIDES. By F. W. DRAKE, B.D. 2 vols. 2s. each.  
VERGILIUS. By F. C. SINCLAIR, M.A. 2s.  
XENOPHONTIS Expositio Cyri. By F. F. MACMICHAEL, M.A.  
1s. 6d.

NOVUM TESTAMENTUM Græcè. Textus Stephanici, 1550. Accedunt  
var. lect. in 8 edit. cum Bzæi, Luzovii, Lachmanni, Tischendorfii,  
Tregelsii. Curavit H. SCRIVENER, M.A. New Edition. 4s. 6d.

18mo. May's. Containing the readings approved by Bishop  
Westcott and Dr. Hort, and those adopted by the Revisers. Also  
the Eusebian Canons and the Capitula and additional references.  
St. Petersburg, 1875. A. F. LEITCH, with wide margins. Half-bound, 12s.

## Cambridge School Classics.

*Price 4s.*

- CAESAR.** *De Bello Gallico.* With English Notes and Latin Glossary. By G. LONG, M.A. Books I-III, 1s. 6d.; Books IV-V, 1s. 6d.; Books VI-VII, 1s. 6d.
- CATULLUS, TIBULLUS, and PROPERTIUS.** See *Latin Texts*.
- By the Rev. A. H. WOOD, M.A., F.R.S.E., F.R.S.B., &c.
- CICERO.** *De Senectute, De Amicitia, and Select Epistles.* By G. LONG, M.A. New Edition, 1s. 6d.
- CORNELIUS NEPOS.** By the late F. E. MANNING, M.A.
- HOMER.** *Iliad.* Books I-III, Part I, A. E. VAINANEN, M.A., 1s. 6d.; Books I-III, 2s. 6d.; Books VII-III, 2s. 6d.
- HORACE.** By A. E. MANNING, M.A., with a Glossary. Part I, Odes, 1s. 6d.; Part II, Satires and Epistles, 1s. 6d.
- JUVENAL.** *Sixteen Satires.* By the late F. E. MANNING, M.A., 1s. 6d.
- MARTIAL.** *Select Epigrams.* By F. E. VAINANEN, M.A., with a Glossary. Part I, 1s. 6d.; Part II, 1s. 6d.
- By the late W. H. STUBBS, M.A., with a Glossary, 1s. 6d.
- OVID.** *The Six Books of the Fasti.* By F. E. VAINANEN, M.A., with a New Edition, 1s. 6d.; *Odes.* Part I, 1s. 6d.; Part II, 1s. 6d.; *Tristia.* Part I, 1s. 6d.; Part II, 1s. 6d.
- SALLUST.** *Catilina and Jugurtha.* With English Notes. By G. LONG, M.A., and H. G. FORTY, M.A., with a Glossary, 1s. 6d.
- TACITUS.** *Germania and Agricola.* By F. E. VAINANEN, M.A., 1s. 6d.
- VIRGIL.** *Bucolics, Georgics, and Aeneid.* See *Latin Texts*.
- By SHEPPARD, D.D., with a Glossary, 1s. 6d. each.
- *Aeneid.* Books V-III. With English Notes and Glossary. By F. E. VAINANEN, H. NETTLESHIP, M.A., F.R.S.E., F.R.S.B., &c., with a Glossary, 1s. 6d. each.
- Oxford, and W. WATSON, F.R.S.E., &c., of Oxford, 1s. 6d. each.
- XENOPHON.** *The Anabasis.* With English Notes and Latin Glossary. Three Maps. By the late F. E. MANNING, M.A., with a Glossary, 1s. 6d. in separate volumes, price 1s. 6d. each.
- *The Cyropaedia.* By G. M. GILKINSON, M.A., with a Glossary. Part I, 1s. 6d.; Part II, 1s. 6d.; Books V and VI, 1s. 6d.
- *The Memorabilia.* By F. E. VAINANEN, M.A., 1s. 6d.

**Public School Series.**

CLASSICS.

- ARISTOPHANES.** Peace. Edited by E. V. Rieu, M.A. 2s. 6d.  
 Acharnians. Edited by E. V. Rieu, M.A. 11d.  
 Frogs. Edited by E. V. Rieu, M.A. 11d.  
 Plutus. Edited by M. T. Quinn, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- CICERO.** Letters to Atticus. Book I. Edited by A. Pretor, M.A. 2d.
- DEMOSTHENES.** The Oration against the Law of Leptines. Edited by B. W. Bacon, M.A. 11th Edition. 3s. 6d.
- DEMOSTHENES.** De Falsa Legatione. Edited by the late R. Smith, M.A. 8th Edition. 6s.
- LIVY.** Book VI. Edited by E. S. Weymouth, M.A. and G. F. Hamilton, B.A. 2s. 6d.  
 — Book XXI. Edited by Rev. E. D. Dowdall, M.A., B.D. 2s.  
 Book XXII. Edited by Rev. E. D. Dowdall. 2s.
- PLATO.** Protagoras. Edited by W. Waver, M.A. 7th Edition. 4s. 6d.  
 The Apology of Socrates and Crito. 14th Edition. Edited by W. Wagner, Ph.D. 2s. 6d.  
 — Phaedo. Edited by W. Wagner, Ph.D. 14th Edition. 5s. 6d.  
 — Gorgias. Edited by the late W. H. Thompson, D.D. 6s.  
 — Euthyphro. Edited by G. H. Wells, M.A. 3rd Edition. 4s.
- PLATO.** Euthydemus. Edited by G. H. Wells, M.A. 4s.  
 — The Republic. Books I and II. Edited by G. H. Wells, M.A. 3rd Edition. 5s.
- PLAUTUS.** Menæchmi. Edited by W. Wagner, Ph.D. 3rd Edition. 4s. 6d.  
 — Trinummus. Edited by W. Wagner, Ph.D. 6th Edition. 4s. 6d.  
 — Aulularia. Edited by W. Wagner, Ph.D. 5th Edition. 4s. 6d.  
 Mostellaria. Edited by Professor E. A. Sonnenschein, M.A. 5s.
- SOPHOCLES.** The Trachiniae. Edited by A. Pretor, M.A. 4s. 6d.  
 — The Oedipus Tyrannus. Edited by B. H. Kennedy, D.D. 2s. 6d.
- TERENCE.** Edited by W. Wagner, Ph.D. Third Edition. 7s. 6d.
- THUCYDIDES.** Book VI. Edited by T. W. Douglas, M.A. 2s.

**Bibliotheca Classica.**

*Edited under the direction of the late George Long, M.A.  
and assisted by Rev. J. M. Leake, M.A.*

- AESCHYLUS.** Edited by F. A. FAULSTICH, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.E., F.S.A.
- CICERO'S ORATIONS.** Edited by G. L. GARDNER, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.E., F.S.A., Vol. I and II, 8vo, and Vol. V, III and IV, 8vo, *Classical Library.*
- DEMOSTHENES.** Edited by R. WHITTAKER, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.E., F.S.A.
- EURIPIDES.** Edited by F. A. FAULSTICH, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.E., F.S.A., revised, 8vo, Vol. I, 2, 1892; Vol. II, 1893; III, 1895.
- HERODOTUS.** Edited by F. W. BURNETT, B.D., F.R.S., F.R.E., F.S.A.
- HESIOD.** Edited by F. A. FAULSTICH, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.E., F.S.A.
- HOMER.** Edited by F. A. FAULSTICH, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.E., F.S.A.
- HORACE.** Edited by the late J. E. MACDONALD, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.E., F.S.A., by G. LONG, 8vo.
- PLATO.** *Phaedrus.* Edited by W. H. DENTON, LL.D.
- SOPHOCLES.** Vol. I. *Oedipus Tyrannus, Oedipus Colonus—Antigone.* Edited by R. C. H. BRAYLEY, M.A., 8vo.
- Vol. II. *Philoctetes, Electra, Trachiniae—Ajax.* Edited by F. A. FAULSTICH, M.A., LL.D.
- VERGIL.** Edited by Prof. GARDNER, F.R.S., F.R.E., F.S.A., and Prof. NEILSON, LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.E., F.S.A., Vol. I, Fifth Edition, 8vo;—by F. HAVELKOCK, M.A., Vol. II, Fourth Edition, 8vo;—Vol. III, First Edition, 8vo, *Classical Library.*
- AN ATLAS OF CLASSICAL GEOGRAPHY.** Edited by M. J. CRAWFORD, W. HUGHES and G. G. LEAKE, M.A.

## Other Critical Editions and Texts.

- AETNA.** *Rerum descriptio* Explained by the late H. A. J. MUNRO, M.A. Edited by Demy 8vo, 16 *6d.*
- ARISTOPHANES' COMEDIES.** By H. A. HOLDEN, LL.D. Demy 8vo. Vol. I, Text and Notes, 187. Vol. II, Indices, 51 *6d.* The plates sell separately.
- CALPURNIUS SICULUS AND M. AURELIUS OLYMPIUS NEMESIANUS.** The Eclogues. Edited by CHARLES HAINES KEENE, M.A. Crown 8vo, 62.
- CATULLUS.** Edited by J. P. POSTGATE, M.A., Litt.D. Fcap 8vo, 1.
- EURIPIDES ELECTRA.** Edited with Introduction and Notes by C. H. KEENE, M.A. Demy 8vo, 102 *6d.*
- HYPERIDES, THE ORATIONS OF.** Edited with Notes and a Translation by F. G. KESYON, M.A. 55 *net.*
- LIVY.** The First Five Books. FRENCHVILLE'S edition revised throughout by C. H. KEENE, M.A. Part I written by J. H. FRENCHVILLE, M.A. Books I, II, III, IV, V. With Maps and Introductions. 11. *6d.*
- LUCAN.** The Pharsalia. Edited by C. E. HASKISS, M.A. With an Introduction by W. F. HEILAND, M.A. Demy 8vo, 143.
- LUCRETIUS.** *Titus Lucreti Cari de rerum natura libri sex.* With Notes, Introduction, and Translation by the late H. A. J. MUNRO. Fourth Edition, fully Revised. 2 vols. 8vo. Vols. I and II, Introduction, Text and Notes, 187. Vol. III, Translation, 65.
- OVID.** *P. Ovidii Nasonis Heroides XIV.* Edited by ARTHUR PALMER, M.A. Demy 8vo, 6.
- P. Ovidii Nasonis Ars Amatoria et Amores.* A School Edition, carefully revised and corrected, with some Literary Notes, by the Rev. L. H. WILLIAMS, M.A. Fcap 8vo, 35. *6d.*
- *The Metamorphoses.* Book XIII. With Introduction and Notes by C. H. KEENE, M.A. 25. *6d.*
- *The Metamorphoses.* Book XIV. With Introduction and Notes by C. H. KEENE, M.A. 25. *6d.*
- *The Metamorphoses.* Books XIII and XIV together. 35. *6d.*
- *P. Ovidii Nasonis Epistolarum ex Ponto Liber Primus.* With Introduction and Notes. By C. H. KEENE, M.A. Crown 8vo, 35.

## Critical Editions of Books

- PLATO.** The Proem to the Republic of Plato. Book I. Books II, chaps 1-10. Edited, with elaborate Introduction, Critical Notes, and Commentary, by T. G. HUCKER, Litt.D., (formerly of Harv. Litt.D., Dublin), Professor of Classical Philology in the University of Melbourne, and formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. *In the Press.*
- PROPERTIUS.** *Sexti Propertii Carminum Libri I-IV.* Ed. G. LITT.D. 4to, 3s. net.
- **Sex. Aurelii Propertii Carmina.** Text, English Notes, Propertius with English Notes. By GEORGE F. A. FOLEY, M.A., Litt.D. Second Edition. 8vo cloth, 6s.
- **Sex. Propertii Elegiarum Libri IV.** Edited by A. J. WOODMAN, Litt.D. *In the Press.*
- SOPHOCLES.** The Oedipus Tyrannus of Sophocles. By B. H. KENNEDY, D.D., Crown St., N.
- THEOCRITUS.** Edited, with Introduction, by J. N. QUINN, Litt.D. R. I. CHOLMELEY, M.A., Crown St., N. *In the Press.*
- THUCYDIDES.** The History of the Peloponnesian War. With Notes and a Collation of the MSS. By THOMAS R. SHERRILL, M.A. Book I. 8vo, 6s. 6d. Book II. 6s. 6d.
- CORPUS POETARUM LATINORUM.** *Corpus Poetarum Latinorum et brevis lectionum variorum instructio.* Ed. J. HANSEN, PERCIVAL POSTGATE, Litt.D., Lond. Equit. Cant. 1920. Part I. Lucretius, Catullus, Horatius, Virgilius, Tibullus, Ovidius. 1922. post 4to, 21s. net. (Or in Two Parts, 8vo, 1921, 1922, 16s.)
- Part III, containing Gratius, Manilius, Phaedrus, Accius, Persius, Lucan, and Valerius Flaccus. *In the Press.*
- To be completed by Valerius Flaccus.
- CORPUS POETARUM LATINORUM.** Text by WALKER, 1918. 8 vol., 8vo. Cloth, 18s.
- Containing: Catullus, Lucretius, Virgilius, Propertius, Ovidius, Horatius, Phaedrus, Lucanus, Persius, Juvenalis, Martialis, Sulpicia, Statius, Silius Italicus, Valerius Flaccus, Gallus, Silius, Siculus, Ausonius, and Claudianus.

**Latin and Greek Class Books.**

- BAIRD. Greek Verbs.** A Catalogue of Verbs, Irregular and Defective, with their leading formations, tenses in use, and dialectic inflexions, with an Appendix containing Paradigms for conjugation, Rules for formation of tenses, &c., &c. By J. S. BAIRD, F.C.D. 2s. 6d.
- **Homeric Dialect; its leading Forms and Peculiarities.** New Edition, revised, by the Rev. W. GUSDON RUTHERFORD, M.A. F.R.S., Head Master of Westminster School. 1s.
- BAKER. Latin Prose for London Students.** By ARTHUR BAKER, M.A. With Maps. 8vo. 2s.
- BARRY. Notes on Greek Accents.** By the Right Rev. A. BARRY, D.D. New Edition, rewritten. 1s.
- BECKWITH. Saturæ Grammaticæ.** A Collection of Latin Copies, Notes, and Hints for Army Students. By F. G. A. BECKWITH, B.A. F.R.S. 1s. 6d. Stratford-on-Avon. 1s. 6d.
- CHURCH. Latin Prose Lessons.** By A. J. CHURCH, M.A., Professor of Latin at University College, London. New Edition. 1s. 6d.
- CLAPIN. Latin Primer.** By the Rev. A. C. CLAPIN, M.A. 1s. 6d. New Edition. 1s. 6d.
- COIERIDGE. Res Romanæ,** being First Aids to the History, Geography, Literature, and Antiquities of Ancient Rome, for the advanced student. By F. COIERIDGE, B.A. With 3 Maps. Crown 8vo. Second Edition. 2s. 6d.
- **Res Græcæ**—Being Aids to the study of the History, Geography, Archaeology, and Literature of Ancient Athens. With 3 Maps, 7 Plans, and 17 other Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- COLLINS. Latin Exercises and Grammar Papers.** By J. COLLINS, M.A. Seventh Edition. 1s. 6d.
- **Unseen Papers in Latin Prose and Verse.** Second Edition. 1s. 6d.
- **Unseen Papers in Greek Prose and Verse.** Fifth Edition. 1s. 6d.
- **Easy Translations from Nepos, Caesar, Cicero, Livy, &c.** For Re-translation into Latin. With Notes. 2s.
- COMPTON. Rudiments of Attic Construction and Idiom.** By the Rev. W. COOKWORTHY COMPTON, M.A., Head Master of Dover College. Crown 8vo. 3s.



**Latin and Greek Class Books**—*nam. 4.*

- FROST. Eclogae Latinae;** or First Latin Reading Book. With Notes and Vocabulary by the late R. V. F. FROST, M.A. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 15. 6d.
- **Analecta Graeca Minora.** With Notes and Dictionary. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 2.
- **Materials for Latin Prose Composition.** By the late R. V. F. FROST, M.A. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d. Key, 1s. 6d.
- **A Latin Verse Book.** New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d. Key, 1s. 6d.
- HOLDEN. Folliorum Silvula.** Part I. Usage, with Introduction to Latin Elegiac and Heroic Verse. By H. A. HOLDEN, LL.D. Twelfth Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- **Folliorum Silvula.** Part II. Short Paragraphs and Translations into Latin Verse, and Original Verse. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- **Folliorum Centuriae.** Short Paragraphs and Translations into Latin and Greek Prose. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 8s.
- JEBB, JACKSON and CURREY.** Extracts for Translation into Greek, Latin, and English. By R. C. JEBB, M.A., LL.D., D. Regius Professor of Greek in the University of Cambridge; H. JACKSON, LL.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; and W. L. CURREY, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. 2s. 6d.
- MASON. Analytical Latin Exercises.** By G. F. MASON, F.R.S. Fourth Edition. Part I, 1s. 6d.; Part II, 1s. 6d.
- The Analysis of Sentences applied to Latin.** First edition, 1s.
- NETTLESHIP. Passages for Translation into Latin Prose.** By H. NETTLESHIP, M.A., Lecturer in Corpus Professorial Lecturer in the University of Oxford. Crown, 8vo, 1s. 6d.
- A KEY.** Crown, 8vo, 1s. 6d.
- NOTABILIA QUaedam**—*scilicet* Irregular Greek Verbs, and Irregular Greek and Latin Constructions. New Edition, 1s.
- PALEY. Greek Particles and their Combinations according to Attic usage.** A short Treatise. By T. A. PALEY, M.A., LL.D. 2s. 6d.
- PENROSE. Latin Elegiac Verse, Easy Exercises in.** By Rev. J. PENROSE. New Edition. 12mo, 2s. Key, 3s. 6d. net.

16 *Messrs. Bell's Catalogue of Classical Books*

**Latin and Greek Class Books (continued)**

**PRESTON, Greek Verse Composition.** By G. PRESTON, M.A.  
Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 41. 6d.

**SEAGER, Faciliora. An Elementary Latin Book on a New Principle.**  
By the Rev. F. E. SEAGER, M.A. 2s. 6d.

**THACKERAY, Anthologia Græca. A Selection of Greek Poetry with Notes.** By F. ST. JOHN THACKERAY. Sixth Edition. 16mo.  
2s. 6d.

**Anthologia Latina. A Selection of Latin Poetry from Nævus to Boetius with Notes.** By Rev. F. ST. JOHN THACKERAY.  
Eighth Edition. 16mo. 4s. 6d.

— **Hints and Cautions on Attic Greek Prose Composition.**  
Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Books of Reference.**

**TEUFFEL'S HISTORY OF ROMAN LITERATURE.** Fourth Edition, revised by Dr. SCHWABE, translated by Prof. G. C. W. WARR, M.A. King's College, London. Medium 8vo. Vol. I. The Republican Period, 182. Vol. II. The Imperial Period, 182.

**DONALDSON'S THEATRE OF THE GREEKS.** Tenth Edition. 6s.

**KEIGHTLEY'S THE MYTHOLOGY OF ANCIENT GREECE AND ITALY.** Fourth Edition, revised by L. S. HMITZ, Ph.D., LL.D. With Twelve Plates. 6s.

**WEBSTER'S INTERNATIONAL DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.** Medium 4to, 2,118 pp., 3,000 Illustrations. Prices: cloth, 21. 11s. 6d.; half-bound, 22. 2s.; half-russia, 22. 5s.; calf, 22. 8s.; also in two vols. cloth, 21. 14s.

In addition to the Dictionary of Words, with their pronunciation, etymology, alternations, spellings, and various meanings, illustrated by quotations and numerous woodcuts, there are several valuable appendices, comprising a Pronouncing Gazetteer of the World, Vocabularies of Scripture, Greek, Latin, and English Proper Names; a Dictionary of the noted Names of Fiction; a Brief History of the English Language; a Dictionary of Foreign Quotations, Words, Phrases, Proverbs, &c.; a Biographical Dictionary with 10,000 Names, &c.

*Despatches with Specimen Pages, on application.*





46946

LL

OVID

Ovid. Metamorphoses.

Metamorphoseon, liber primus, ed ...

University of Toronto  
Library

DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket

Under Pat. "Ref. Index File"

Made by LIBRARY BUREAU

